# FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY NAVAL CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIVE SERVICES RECORDS MANAGEMENT DIVISION LAW ENFORCEMENT RECORDS

Package ID #: 0031493 003111  Name: (b)(6), (	(b)(7)(C)		
AKA:	200-00-00-00-00-00-00-00-00-00-00-00-00-	30	
Social Security Number: Date of Birth: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) State	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) of Birth(6), (b)(7)(C)		xt: Subject S - United States of America
Case Number: 25JUN1228M	D0278	Dossier:	
DCII INDEX CODE: K = 50 Years	RECORD 5580/4		Date Closed: 12/28/2012
ty Svcs - Law Enforcement - NCIS Criminal Ir	RECORD SERII nvestigative - Controlled Dea Criminal Investi	th, Sex Investigations, & Case	e Files (Created on or after 1 January 1988)
Comments: 37 CROSS REFERE NORS (b) (7)(C)			
No Polygraph Examination Conduction No Finger Prints Submitted to Cod			der Registry Completed ition Report to FBI
CIS / Dup Title	Dup CCN		
Disclosure/Accountability Statement: If this investigation	on is disseminated outside N	CIS, complete NCIS Form 00	9/10-80, and ensure it is retained in the case file.
RUR0014QEV		1 6	/8375
Typed Name of SSA	certify the	t this document has b	een reviewed and is complete.
DATE	10		SIGNATURE

Unclassified when separated from attachment unless otherwise indicated.

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY
Privacy Act Statement
Privacy Sensitive - Any misuse or unauthorized disclosure may result in both civil or criminal penalties

(The following text is from customer)

Due to the size of this investigation, it has been divided into multiple volumes. The complete case file can be viewed (by volume) from the attachment button located to the left of the file information in RIMS.

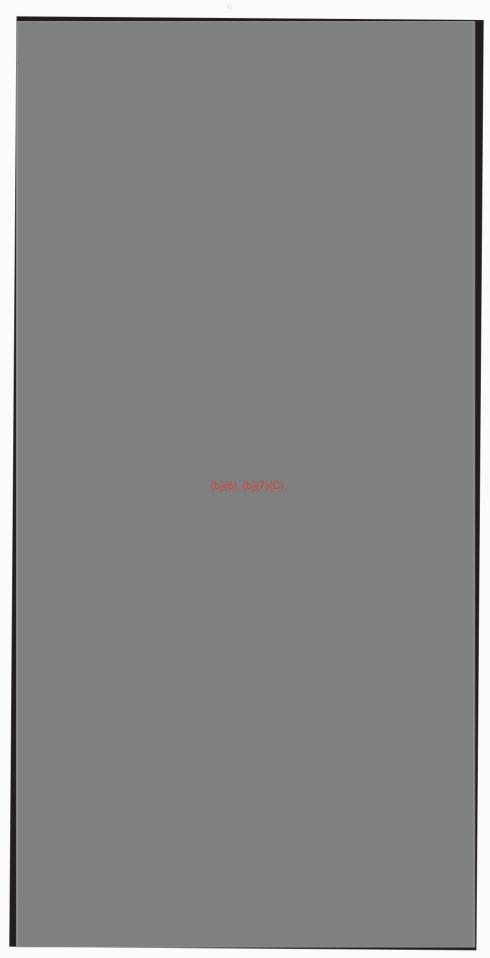
Point of contact is the Records Management Branch, NCIS HQ (Code 11C1)

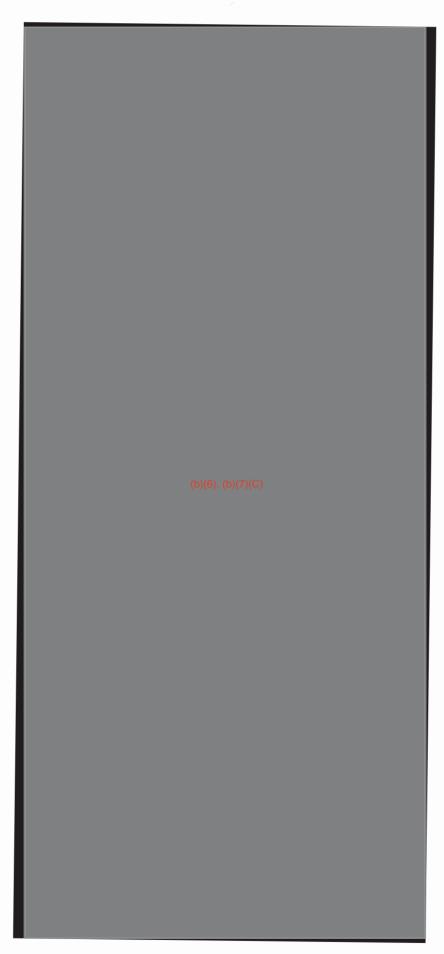
# U.S. MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

REPORT OF INVESTIGATION (CLOSED)

28DEC12

ASSAULT CONTROL: 25JUN12-28MD-0278-7GMA/F







COMMAND/ CO, RTR, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA/34027

MADE BY (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CRIMINAL INVESTIGATOR, CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA

#### REFERENCE

- (A) CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, ROI (PENDING) CONTAINING EXHIBITS (1)THROUGH(32) /26JUL12
- (B) CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA, ROI (PENDING) CONTAINING EXHIBITS (33) THROUGH (59)/13SEP12

#### CASE SUMMARY

- 1. Reference (a) through (c) reflects prior investigative efforts and this investigation was pending the adjudication of (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- 2. On 05Dec12, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was the subject of a Special Court Martial, found guilty of violations to Articles 92 (Failure to Obey and order or regulation) and 128 (Assault), UCMJ. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was awarded forfeiture of \$1,575.00 and reduction to pay grade E-4. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Legal Clerk, SJA, MCRDSD, CA provided a copy of the record of conviction by court-martial, exhibit (64) pertains.
- All investigative endeavors have been completed; therefore, this investigation is closed as resolved.

#### STATUTES

- (1) ARTICLE 128 UCMJ ASSAULT: SIMPLE
- (2) ARTICLE 107 UCMJ SIGN FALSE DOCUMENT
- (3) ARTICLE 093 UCMJ UCMJ 93 (CRUELTY AND MALTREATMENT)
- (4) ARTICLE 134 UCMJ OBSTRUCT JUSTICE
- (5) ARTICLE 128 UCMJ ASSAULT: BY BATTERY

#### EXHIBIT(S) - ATTACHED

(64) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) RECORD OF COURT-MARTIAL CONVICTION/28DEC12

### DISTRIBUTION

NCISHQ: 11C12 FILE: (038-12)



## NAVAL CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIVE SERVICES

#### RECORDS MANAGEMENT DIVISION

### Closed Case Volumes

Package ID #:0012995-000037		
Name:	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
AKA:		
Social Security Number:	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	Context:
Date of Birth:	State of Birth:	Country of Birth:
Case Number: 25	JUN1228MD0278	Dossier #:
DCII INDEX COI	DE: RECO	DRD SERIES #: Date Closed:
	RECORD SERI	ES (FILE PLAN)
	RECORD SERI	ES (FILE FLAN)
, (b)(7)(C)	CC	OMMENTS
No Polygraph Exam	mination Conducted	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed
No Polygraph Exam		
No Polygraph Exam	mination Conducted bmitted to Code 23C2	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed  No Final Disposition Reported to FBI
No Polygraph Exam	mination Conducted	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed  No Final Disposition Reported to FBI
No Polygraph Exam  No Finger Prints Su  CIS /  Closed Status  Disclosure/Accountability Stat	mination Conducted bmitted to Code 23C2  Dup Title Dup CC	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed  No Final Disposition Reported to FBI
No Polygraph Example No Finger Prints Sur CIS// Closed Status	mination Conducted bmitted to Code 23C2  Dup Title Dup CC	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed  No Final Disposition Reported to FBI
No Polygraph Exam  No Finger Prints Su  CIS /  Closed Status  Disclosure/Accountability Stat	mination Conducted bmitted to Code 23C2  Dup Title Dup CC	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed  No Final Disposition Reported to FBI
No Polygraph Exam  No Finger Prints Su  CIS /  Closed Status  Disclosure/Accountability Stat	mination Conducted bmitted to Code 23C2  Dup Title Dup CO ement: If this investigation is disser	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed  No Final Disposition Reported to FBI  No Prinal Disposition Reported to FBI
No Finger Prints Su  CIS /  Closed Status  Disclosure/Accountability Stat	mination Conducted  bmitted to Code 23C2  Dup Title Dup CO  ement: If this investigation is disser  UR0014SXP  certify that this	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed  No Final Disposition Reported to FBI
No Polygraph Example 1	mination Conducted bmitted to Code 23C2  Dup Title Dup CC ement: If this investigation is disser	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed  No Final Disposition Reported to FBI  No Prinal Disposition Reported to FBI

Unclassified when separated from attachment unless otherwise indicated FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY

Privacy Act Statement
Privacy Sensitive - Any misuse or unauthorizeisclosure may result in both civil or criminatenalties

# UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATEMENT OF: USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 1315 DATE: 02JUL12

- (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Sgt, USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to Assaults of Recruits within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3dBn, RTD(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(6)r the purpose of identification, I am(b)(6),(b)(7)(6) ar old male, I am about(6),(b)(7)(6) ches tall and weigh about(6)(6),(b)(7)(6) punds. I have(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) hair an(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) yes. I reside at (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

  (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) I am currently assigned to MCRD, San Diego,

  CA, where I work as a Drill Instructor. I will be assigned as a fourth hat, but I have not been assigned to any platoon of Echo

  Company as of yet. I currently have a secret security clearanc(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)attended Drill instructor school April 03, 2012 and graduated June 20th, 2012. I graduated from DI school eleventh out of sixty students in my class. I was 11<sup>th</sup> in the class based on my PFT, Drill, Academics CFT, Instructor evaluations, and fellow student evaluation(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Tuesday, 1 was walking around with Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) in the squad bay after lights. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was showing me stuff to look for as a junior DI to make valid corrections and what to look for to put a recruit on the IT list. At the same time we were just chatting like two normal Sqt's do. He was sort of bragging about the high level of stress the DI's put the recruits under in platoon 3269. That some recruits were liable to burst into tears while standing on line. The reason was the recruits were just under extreme stress. During this conversation Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) made a statement that "we do things a little different here". When Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) made that statement at the time I thought that the Drill instructors were doing a great job by doing what they were supposed to do and still having the recruits under that much stress. I was really excited to come back the next day and work for these Drill Instructor(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE \_ | OF \_ 9 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  he last working week of DI school is RTO (Recruit Training
  Observation) which is also known as "bird dogging". On
  Wednesday 13Jun12, I was assigned to Platoon 3269, Mike Company,
  3dBn, RTR for RTO. I was shadowing the Junior DI (Drill
  Instructor) or third hat. The forth hat on deck was Sgt
  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) however he was very rarely around. The Junior DI who
  I was shadowing was Sgt
  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) the morning of the 13<sup>th</sup> of June 2012 I went to PT with the recruits at 0600 and returned around 0830. One of the things I was doing as a bird doger I was trying not to go into the duty hut as much as possible and trying not to look at my watch as much as possible. I am not sure of the exact time however I know the approximate times. It was after the MCMAP qualification and the recruits were changing over into "ilities and the DI's were changing over into service Charlie (6)(6),(b)(7)(C) was somewhere between 0800 - 0900. I was blasting recruits for talking or not doing what they were supposed to do. I went back up to the quarter deck and I was going to ask Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) a question. A recruit walked out of the head and did something wrong. I did not witness what the Recruit did wrong. I know it wasn't something to warrant a DI doing something to a recruit like Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) did. I don't remember what the recruits name was however he was a(b)(6), (b)(7)(Crecruit somewhere between(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) he did not wear glasses, and he had (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hair (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)eyes. There are a lot of recruits who fit that particular description in platoon 3269. When I went up to Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I was about 5-10 feet away when I heard Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) say something along the lines "You stupid bitch I'm going to fuck you up". I didn't see what the recruit did. The recruit was approached by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) the recruit wasn't doing anything that I could see that could be construed as aggressiveness or that would warrant self defense by the DI. I then saw Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) get about a one arms distance from the recruit and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) used his left arm closed fist and jabbed the recruit just below his throat and just above his sternum. The recruit winced his eyes took the punch tucked his chin down and closed his eyes. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told the recruit "get the fuck out of here". The recruit said "aye aye sir" and then left. On a scale of 1-10 I would say that Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hit the Recruit with about a 4-5 with the intent hurt but not injury h(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(9)e next incident of recruit abuse that I witnessed was between 0930 and 1000. Platoon 3269, myself, Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) were scheduled to be on the parade deck for "Conduct

PAGE 2 OF 9 INITIAL (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)fC)Drill" which is executing a drill card on the parade deck. We had time before we had to be on the parade deck so we were practicing a drill movement called column of files. During the execution of column of files a recruit from 1st squad, I am not sure of his name however he is a(b)(6), (b)(7)(c)male, does not wear glasses, about(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)real skinny with(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)hair and(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)yes ended up halting but did not have the proper spacing from the recruit in front of him. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)who was performing the drill, walked up to the recruit started blasting him yelling at the recruit. By the term "blasting" I mean yelling at the recruit and making corrections. The recruit was at port arms. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) went up to the recruit grabbed the Recruit's rifle above the recruits hand and shook the rifle. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)then pushed the rifle twice towards the recruit resulting in the barrel of the rifle hitting the recruit in the face twice. The barrel of the rifle made contact with the recruits face on the recruits left cheek. The contact did not cause any obvious bruising or cuts the recruit. The recruit winced his eyes \_\_(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) tucked his chin but maintained control of his rifle. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then continued on with the  $dril_{(b)}(6)$ , (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(€) next recruit assault that I witnessed was on Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who was "underperforming during marching". By the term "underperforming during marching" I mean the recruit was not marching well, was not performing the movements correctly, and was performing in a sluggishly a lazy way. The platoon got to by the road behind the bleaches on the parade deck, close to the Drill Instructor monument. I was running around making corrections to the recruits. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was still in control of the platoon. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was yelling at Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). At that time Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) called for a Recruit platoon responded "Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) passed off his rifle to another recruit. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then passed off his weapon to another recruit. The rest of the platoon was standing at attention facing west towards Point Loma. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then turned north facing away from the platoon however still in formation. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came out and around the platoon to where Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was standing. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) made some type of hand gesture which looked as if he was waving his hand in front of his body. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then told Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) "you know what to do bitch". I was about fifteen feet away from this when it happened I was moving towards Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) when the incident occurred. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then put his arms behind his back as if he was standing "at ease". Then at that time Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE \_\_3\_ OF \_\_9\_ INITIAL; (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) both of his hands up and grasped his right hand with his Left hand in front of his chest. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then used his right hand with a closed fist and punched Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) in the stomach and then after that returned to his spot in the platoon. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hunched over, took a step back and looked like he got the wind knocked out of hi(h)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) next recruit assault occurred about 1330, 14Jun12. At that time I was given the opportunity to run the platoon. During this time we were cleaning the squad bays. I was giving the recruit instructions on how to take there scuzz brush and clean from the walls to the middle of the squad bay. I was counting down the recruits. During that time I was moving throughout the squad bay giving instructions. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then instructed Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cto go to the back of the squad bay. At that time four other recruits including Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) were also instructed to go to the back of the house. I encountered Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and told him to get back to cleaning. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then told me "this recruit has special instructions". I then responded "shut up I don't care, I don't care get out of my face". Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then responded "aye aye sir". Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then continued to head towards the back of the squad bay. At that time three other recruits followed Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to the back of the squad bay. I saw Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instruct Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(cto put his back against a pillar with his arms behind his back grasping the back of the pillar. When Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)did that I saw Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) put his hands up in a fighting stance close to his face. I then was blown out of the water by what I was seeing and stopped what I was doing. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then beat the crap out of Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)by hitting him in the body. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was giving Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)pody shots like he was hitting a heavy bag at a gym. I would say that Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hit Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) bout ten times using a right left combo for about ten seconds. After Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was done the next Recruit who was a (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) male about  $(b)(6), (b)(7)(O)(ho \ had \ glasses \ on, \ hit \ Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) \ The \ two(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) \ male$ Recruits also assaulted Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Both of the(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ale Recruits were unde(b)(6), (b)(7)(Det(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)hai(b)(6), (b)(7)(G)yes. Nothing stood out about the twqb)(6), (b)(7)(C)male Recruits pertaining to their physical features. All four Recruits including Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hit Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cabout the same amount of times for about ten seconds. After Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)vas assaulted he dropped to his knees and was hunched over arms crossed his body and was on the verge of tears. I believe that it took Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cabout 20-30 seconds to stand back up and gain his composure. Once

PAGE 4 OF 9 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ecruits(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)stood up Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was keeping an eye on what was going on but was walking around throughout the squad bay. It was obvious to me that Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was orchestrating the assault. Once Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) tood up Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) called for Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then headed to the back of the squad bay. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) got to the area of where the pillar was but did not put his back towards the pillar. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) keep his hands up blocking his mid section. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then starting punching Recurit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) in the stomach for about ten seconds and the other three Recruits followed once Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was done. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then hunched over but did not fall to his knees. I could see that Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was out of breath as a result of being punched in the stomach. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was heading back to the front of the squad bay, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) went to where Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)rack was. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was on his hands and knees scrubbing the floor. Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then stood in front of the foot lockers and told Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) get to the back of the house bitch". Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(Cthen got up and went to the back of the squad bay. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was in the back of the squad Bay with the three other Recruits. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then told Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cto put his back against the pillar. Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)then put his back against the pillar. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then punch Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)in the stomach. Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cfell to the floor. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then picked Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)back up put him against the pillar again and punched Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)in the stomach a few more times. The (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) recruit then punched Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)in the stomach and Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)fell to the ground. I don't believe if the other two recruits hit Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)because Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)kept falling to the ground after he was hit. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was still walking around in the squad bay but was walking back and forth on the quarter deck watching what was going on. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was also watching what I was doing and what the other Recruits were doin(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6),(b)(7)(G) last Recruit Assault that I witnessed was during the same time that the recruits were getting assaulted in the back of the squad bay. I did not witness the entire IT session because I was running the deck. I was in charge of the rest of the platoon with the scuzz brushes and this was at the same time the Recruits were getting assaulted in the back of the squad bay. As RTO's we are instructed if a Recruit is getting IT to stay away from the IT. If IT is going on the Quarter Deck to go we were instructed to go somewhere else. I believe that is a decision of the Drill Instructor School House to keep us away

- (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) rom any IT sessions, however I am not positive where that rule came from, it's just something that our instructors told us to do. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was IT'ing one Recruit on the guarter deck. The Recruit was a(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)nale Recruit about(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)tall(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)nair (b)(6), (b)(7)(Q)yes, abou(b)(6), (b)(水)(c)s. The Recruit was transiting from steam engines to push-ups or crunches. As the Recruit was getting back down to do pushups or crunches. I saw Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)qrab the Recruit by the front of his blouse somewhere around the Recruits collar throwing him to the deck. The Recruit was going from side-straddle hops to push-ups and I witnessed Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)grab the Recruit by his shoulders and as the Recruit dropped Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)pushed the Recruit down towards the deck causing the face the Recruit to slam into the deck. Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)continued the IT session. I didn't time the IT session but I would say that the IT session went about eight minutes or shorter. There was no 30 second break in the middle of the IT session like there should be per Drill Instructor SOB)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) re are eight reason a DI can touch a Recruit based on the SOP, that we are taught at Drill Instructor school which are (1) correct a recruits movement, (2) correct a recruits position, (3) to inspect a recruits uniform, (4) correct a recruits uniform, (5) to prevent a recruit from injuring himself, (6) to perform first aid, (7) in self defense, (8) and to provide instruction except during marine corps martial arts trainity(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) he following questions were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answer(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)On 13Jun12 when Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) made the statement "we do things a little different here in 3269" what did you take that statement to mean.
  - A: I took that statement to mean that 3269 was a Platoon run by hard tough Drill Instructors and kept the Recruits stressed even during T-day 50.
  - Q: On 14Jun12 after you witnessed Recruits being assaulted by Drill Instructors with in platoon 3269 and Recruits assaulting other Recruits how did your opinion change of Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and the statement he made "we do things a little different here in 3269".
  - A: It became apparent to me that the way they did things different was against the SOP and morally wrong and were the tell tale signs of a weak Drill Instructor. And was not the

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_ INITIAL(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(7) Gared away team of Drill Instructors that I thought I was going to be working with.
  - Q: When you talked about the eight reasons a Drill Instructor can put his hands on a recruit did any of those reasons you mentioned justify a reason for Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) or Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)to assault any of the Recruits on 14Jun12?
  - A: Never, not during any of the abuse that I made allegations against. All of those incidents were done intentionally.
  - Q: In the Drill Instructor SOP is there anything that would justify a Drill Instructor to punch a recruit?
  - A: No. Self defense, however there are other ways for a Drill Instructor to protect himself then punching a Recruit.
  - Q: In the Drill Instructors SOP is there anything that would justify Drill Instructors having a Recruit punch another Recruit?
  - A: No, never. However, there are periods during the crucible and Marine Corps Martial Arts training where Recruits do strike each other; however that is during those blocked out training events. During the incidents of abuse that I witnessed there was not that type of training occurring.
  - Q: When Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cand Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)where being told to stand against the pillar in the back of the squad bay by Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and the three other Recruits did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) know this assault was going on in the back of the squad bay?
  - A: Yes
  - Q: Why?
  - A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told the Recruits to go to the back of the house. There was no other reason for those Recruits to go to the back of the house, other than to be abused or assaulted by other Recruits.
  - Q: What does the term "Running the Deck" mean?
  - A: IS when you are the Drill Instructor in charge and counting the Recruits down and the Recruits are completing the task in the allowed amount of time. The Drill Instructor running the deck are constantly moving throughout the squad bay giving instructions and hold them accountable if they do not meet his time lines.
  - Q: What does the term IT mean?
  - A: Incentive Training. An IT session is, when a Drill Instructor is instructing the Recruit to do an exercises nonstop as much as possible while the Drill Instructor is yelling and giving instruction. It's to hold Recruits accountable when a Recruit messes up. Every Drill Instructor carries an IT card with them, which has guide lines on when and where to IT a

PAGE 7 OF 9 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6),(b)(7)(2)cruit. The IT card even has authorized exercise to IT a Recruit.
  - Q: How long have you known Sgt, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - A: I met Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) on 135un12 for the first time. I heard of Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) when I read about him in a leatherneck magazine where he was awarded his silver star.
  - Q: Define the word "assault"?
  - A: Assault is unlawfully placing of your hands on another human being to cause harm or threatens to cause such harm.
  - Q: Did you witness Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) assault Recruits on 13Jun12?
  - A: I witnessed Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) assault one Recruit on 13Jun12, I also witness Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) orchestrate other assaults on Recruit(s)(5), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Did you witness Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)assault Recruits on 14Jun12?
  - A: Yes.
  - Q: Does Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)or Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) actions reflect the training you received in Drill Instructor School?
  - A: Absolutely not.
  - Q: What do you believe Should happen to Drill Instructors who assault Recruits?
  - A: Depending on the level of assault, I believe Drill Instructors who make a mistake or is a onetime thing I think Drill Instructors should be reprimanded, if it is continuous or really bad they should be stripped of the title of Drill Instructor or even Stripped of the title of Marine and thrown in jail.
  - Q: Do you believe the assaults you witnessed on 13Jun12 from Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) or Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was a onetime thing?
  - A: No.
  - Q: Do you believe any awards or decorations Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) received as a result of combat operations should have a effect on the Actions of Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) assaulting Recruits or orchestrating the assault of Recruits?
  - A: I don't believe there is any correlation of his actions of a Marine in combat or his actions as a Drill Instructor.
  - Q: Throughout this incident of you reporting Recruits being assaulted has anyone attempted to influence you negatively?

    A: Yes, The Chief Drill Instructor of Mike Company SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) tried to influence me to resend my statement through guilt by telling me that the entire staff of Mike Company was going to be relieved and that all of the Drill Instructors of platoon 3269 including the fourth hat and the Senior Drill Instructor who was not involved in any of the assaults I witnessed would be Court Martial's and there was no way my statements could be true.

PAGE g OF g INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

### Continued statement of: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Is there any reason why someone would say you made up any of these allegations of assaults on Recruits in platoon 3269?
  - A: To keep themselves out of trouble.
  - Q: When you used said "Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Jabbed a Recruit" define the term "Jabbed"?
  - A: A quick punch meant to hurt but not injury.
  - Q: When Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)struck the Recruit with the rifle on the head did Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)intend on hitting the Recruit?
  - A: Yes, he intentionally hit the Recruit in the face twice.
  - Q: When you stated that Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) beat the crap out of Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) now many times did you see Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hit Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - A: Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) struck Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)eight to ten times.
  - Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?
  - A: No./////////END OF STATEMENT///////////////(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent (b)(6),(b)(7)(C). We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belie(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) DATED: TIME: 1902

Subscribed and sworn before me this 02 Day of Jul, 2012, at the Criminal Investigations Division, MCRD San Diego, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE  $\underline{q}$  OF  $\underline{q}$  INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

# U. S. MARINE CORPS CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DIVISION

TITLE: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) SGT/USM(

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

INVESTIGATIVE ACTION: RECEIPT OF HANDWRITTEN SKETCH FROM SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- 1. Investigation was initiated on 25Jun12 after LtCol (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Executive Officer, Recruit Training Regiment (RTR) MCRD, San Diego, (MCRDSD) CA reported numerous allegations of drill instructor and recruit misconduct within "M" Company, 3rdBn, RTR. The allegations of assault and obstruction of justice arose during a command investigation which began on 15Jun12.
- 2. On 02Jull2, Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) , 2ndBn, RTR, MCRDSD provided a sworn statement and handwritten sketch of an assault he w witnessed within "M" Company, enclosure (1) pertains.

ENCLOSURE (S)

(1) HANDWRITTEN SKETCH DRAWN BY SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C))2JUL12

REPORTING AGENT:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

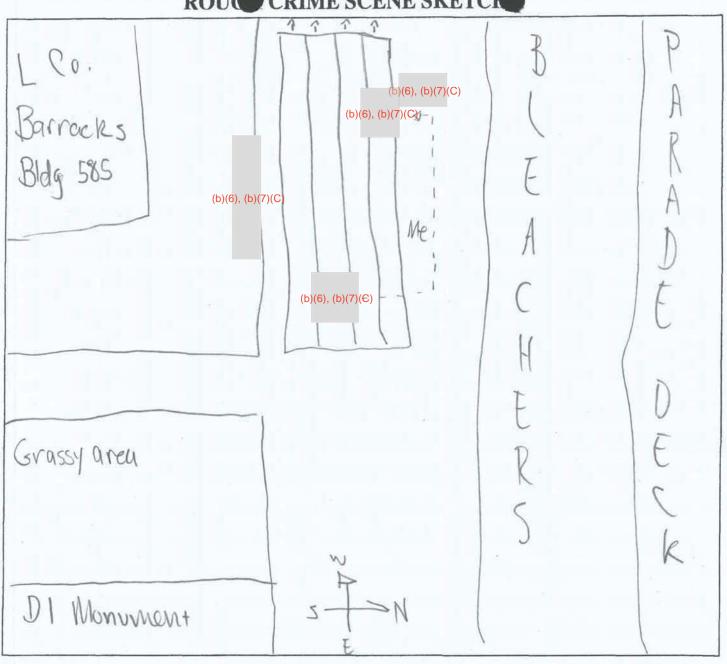
PARTICIPATING AGI

OFFICE: CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA

DATE: 23JUL12

#### WARNING

ROUG CRIME SCENE SKETCH



LEGEND		TITLE BLOCK CCN: 2500N1 SCENE:	2-28mD-00278-7+MA
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		TIME/DATE: 430 DRAWN BY: VERIFIED BY	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
	N	Signed By	(5)(5), (5)(7)(5)

(NOT TO SCALE)

ENCLOSURE( )

EXHIBITA ( )

# UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DIVISION

STATEMENT OF (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATE: 02JUL12 (CN: 25JUN12. 28MD. 00278-7XMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

1, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

whom I know to be a member of the Criminal Provost

Marshal's Office, MCRD San Diego. I make this statement of my

own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me.

I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to

allegations of Assault and conspiracy to commit assault

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Arter receiving I was assigned to Plt 3269, M Co, 3d Bn, RTR, MCRD San Diego, CA, after arriving on 09Apr12. My initial Drill Instructors were Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Senior DI SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). Then Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) as injured and was taken out of our platoon near the end of first phase. This is when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) joined our platoon(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) understand I have been identified as a victim of assault while in recruit training. The first time I was physically assaulted was during first phase (Apr-May12). I had been called to the Quarter Deck of barracks 585 Bl, by DI Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)for messing up during drill. During Individual Training (IT), as I was transitioning to a different exercise Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)hit me in the sternum area of my chest with a palm type strike. It was hard enough to knock me back a step and hard enough to make me mad. I knew the drill instructors were not supposed to hit us and it made me angry. The strike did not injure me nor leave a bruise. I wrote (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) a letter and described the incident to him (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(6) second time I was hit by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was also during first phase. The platoon was formed up doing the wagon-wheel into the showers for hygiene time. As I was standing at the entrance to the showers waiting to go in when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came up from behind me and smacked me in the back of the head with an open hand and told me to get in the showe(6)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) uring recruit training I only witnessed one recruit get assaulted by another recruit. I believe it was Rct.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)or someone in the immediate area where(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) rack is located. This occurred during first phase when I witnessed Rct. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) walked up to(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(as he came on-line and smacked(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(a) the

PAGE \_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_\_ INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

EXHIBIT (3)

CONTINUED STATEMENT OF (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATE: 02JUL12 CCN: ABJUNIA- 28MD 00218- TXMA

back of his head with his right open hand. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) smacked (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)hard enough to hear it across the squad bay and hard enough that it would have made me mad. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)hid not do anything and just stood there and took it. This assault took place in Squad Bay 585 Bl directly across from the Chow hall. Today while at the CID office I spoke to(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)and told him to tell what happened with (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) smacking him and(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)replied, "That's just IT'ing."

(b)(6), (b)(7)( $\frac{C}{C}$ ) ave not witnessed anyone other than (b)(6), (b)(7)( $\frac{C}{C}$ ) assault someone in our platoon. I also have no knowledge of any drill instructors assaulting any other recruits or directing recruits to assault someone (b)(6), (b)(7)( $\frac{C}{C}$ )

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

1.1.e following questions were asked of me by Master Sergeant
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answer(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) How hard did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)strike you in the sternum based on a 1-10 scale, with 10 being as hard as someone could punch?

A: Six. Enough to knock me back.

Q: How hard did Sgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)smack you on the back of the head based on a 1-10 scale, with 10 being as hard as someone could punch?

A: Three, surprised me and stung for a few seconds.

Q: Are there any other incidents where you were assaulted by a Drill Instructor of than the two incidents with Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: No Sir.

Q: Do you have knowledge of recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) assaulting anyone else in the platoon other than recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: No that I witnessed.

Q: Who witnessed your assaults?

A: Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would have been behind me in the shower line, but I do not know it he observed the smack to my head. As for the quarter-deck I am not sure.

Q: Have you been told about someone being assaulted that you were not present to witness?

A: No Sir.

Q: Has anyone told you what to say when being questioned during the course of the command or criminal investigation?

A: No.

Q: Has anyone threatened you in reference to your statements?

A: No Sir (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE Q of 3 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CONTINUED STATEMENT OF (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATE: 02JUL12 CCN: 25JUNI 2-28MD CO278-4XMA

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

A: I feel that the drill instructors take it too far when they result to assaulting a recruit during training. It seems like  $\operatorname{Sgt}(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)$  has a switch that turns on when he goes into that IT mode and I do not think he can control it. I do not feel he intended to hurt me, he just lost control. Other than these incidents  $\operatorname{Sgt}(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)$  has been a great mentor and instructor (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) as we have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATE/TIME: 02 Jul 12 16:16

Subscribed and sworn before me this 2nd Day of July, 2012, at

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE 3 OF 3 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

# UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 1736 DATE: 02JUL12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C], (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to allegations of assaults within Mike Company Platoon 3269(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) abuse started when Drill Instructor Sg(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) lipped on a foot locker, and injured himself and was out of the picture for a few weeks. The only drill instructors left were Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We were up North and needed another drill instructor, and so Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was introduced to the platoon. He was integrated into the platoon gradually, and things started to get tougher. During Field Day Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told the platoon to give him someone who thought they could "check a bitch". The first person to be "checked" had "check em' tryouts" tried on them. The people who had raised their hand would take turns "checking" the recruit. The checking tryout didn't last long; only two or three checks and the tryouts were done. I don't think (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) won the tryout, but I can't remember exactly who the recruit was that won. During Field week while we were at the squad bay in Pendleton, Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was appointed "Checker" by Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) . I think he was appointed after checking a recruit, and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) noticed his "checking ability". More than half the platoon has been checked at one time or another throughout recruit training(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(E)wo days before the Company Commander's Inspection Drill
  Instructor Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was briefing the recruits on what we were
  doing the next day, and then asked which recruits "screwed the
  platoon" that day? Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and a few other recruits
  said I had. I knew that I had messed up a column movement
  during closed ranks on the march, because I did not extend my
  leg the full 30" on the pivot point. I said, "This recruit".
  Then Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)told me to go get IT'd. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said go
  to the pillar and wrap my arms around it. I went to pillar and
  wrapped my arms around it facing away from the pillar with my
  back against it like I was told to do. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said,
  "(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) "Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) knows what to do when he is called(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE \_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_ INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) walked up to me and struck me several times in the mid abdominal and the oblique muscle area to the point I saw stars and fell to my knees. I got back up and was ordered to get back on line. Then Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) said, "No bitch you're not done. Get back up." Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) yelled (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Recruit (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) walked in front and reluctantly punched me six times and went back on line. Then either Recruit (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) or (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) was called by Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and ran up and punched me several times, much more than six times a piece. Then Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) said I know your problem, and you know your problem. You are lazy" He said with a mischievous grin. He looked like the devil himself. I was ordered on line and got ready for prepared for hygiene. I prepared for hygiene and went to be(6)(6),(b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(2) the following questions were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

- Q: What do you mean by "things got tougher"?
- A: It was just, you know the checking.
- Q: What is "checking"?
- A: Checking is just slapping a recruit in the back of the head.
- Q: When did "checking" become more than slapping the back of a recruit's head?
- A: When we went back down south to MCRD, It escalated to stomach punches after an upset recruit punched another recruit in the stomach during an argument. Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) saw the fight and told the whole platoon from now on that is what checking is.
- Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) demonstrate "checking"?
- A: No.
- Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instruct how to "check"?
- A: Yes he did.
- Q: How did Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instruct the recruits how to "check"?
- A: He did so verbally. Checking started during Field Day, when a recruit was not paying attention and he held the "check em' tryouts".
- Q: Were any recruits who were dropped from the platoon victims of "checking"?
- A: Maybe Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- Q: Was any recruit dropped from recruit training because of injuries sustained during "checking"?
- A: No recruit has ever been dropped because of checking.
- Q: Was "checking" done with a closed fist(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 2 OF 4 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)A: Yes.

Q: Was "checking" done without drill instructors consent?

A: No it was not.

Q: Was checking done without an the order to be "checked" being given?

A: No sir.

Q: Who ordered the "check"?

A: That would be Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) .

Q: Did any other drill instructor or recruit order a check?

A: I don't think so.

Q: Were you hit repeatedly in the stomach while you were ordered

to have your arms wrapped around the pillar of the squad bay?

A: Yes Sir.

Q: Who ordered you to wrap your arms around the pillar?

A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C).

Q: How many times have you been "checked"?

A: Man, several.

Q: Who checked you?

A: The recruits who were ordered by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) with the concept "police your own".

Q: What are the names of the Recruits who have checked you?

A: Sometimes the whole platoon would check you if you messed up. You were ordered to stand at the position of attention at your assigned place, face the entrance and the entire platoon would come around behind you and smack you in the head with an open hand.

Q: What are the names of the recruits you know who were "checked"?

A:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and that's all the ones I can remember. I'm sure there are more.

Q: How do you feel you were treated today at CID?

A: Luxurious and fairly.

Q: Is there anything you would like to add to your statement?

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_ INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

DATED: 02Jul12 TIME: 20:06

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Subscribed and sworn before me this 2<sup>nd</sup> Day of July, 2012, at the

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

## U. S. MARINE CORPS CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DIVISION

TITLE: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

SGT/USMC

CCN:

25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

INVESTIGATIVE ACTION: RECEIPT OF HANDWRITTEN SKETCH FROM PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- 1. Investigation was initiated on 25Jun12 after LtCol (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Executive Officer, Recruit Training Regiment (RTR) MCRD, San Diego, (MCRDSD) CA reported numerous allegations of drill instructor and recruit misconduct within "M" Company, 3rdBn, RTR. The allegations of assault and obstruction of justice arose during a command investigation which began on 15Jun12.
  - 2. On 02Jul12, PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) provided a sworn statement and handwritten sketch which detailed the assault he was subject to by (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) within "M" Company, enclosure (1) pertains.

ENCLOSURE (S)

(1) HANDWRITTEN SKETCH DRAWN BY PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /02JUL12

REPORTING AGENT:

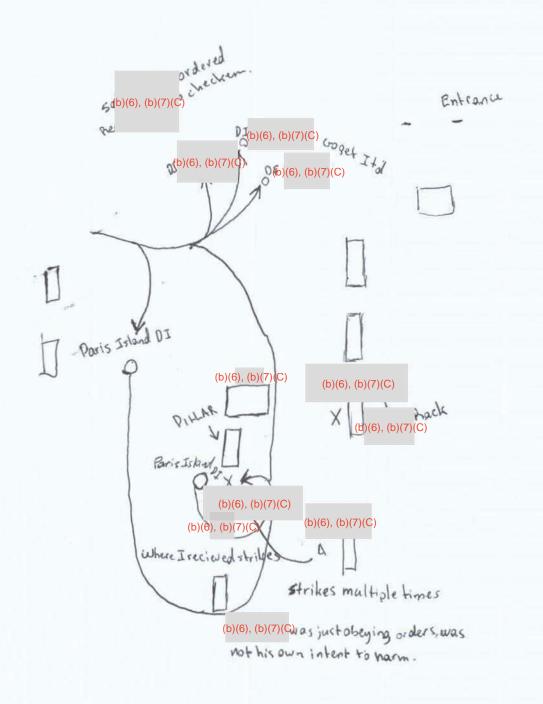
PARTICIPATING AG

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

OFFICE: CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA

DATE: 23JUL12

#### WARNING



(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Tul 2, 2042

CCN125JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

WITHESSELD BY: AGENT

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

02 JUL12

ENCLOSURE( )

# UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PVT / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA DATE: 02JUL12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to allegations of assaults against recruits in Platoon 3269 Mike Companys, (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) the purpose of identification, I am (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ar old(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) male; I am abou(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ches tall and weigh abou(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) bunds. I am currently assigned to PLT 3269, Mike Co., 3rd Battalion, Recruit Training Regiment, MCRD, San Diego, CA. I do not have a security clearan(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- $^{(b)(6),\,(b)(7)(C)}$  arrived at boot camp on April 9, 2012 and was in processing and waiting to be picked for training. At the end of the week I found out I was going to be in Mike Company. During First Phase it wasn't really bad, we were getting individual training (IT'd) and it was not severe. We would do pushups, crunches, side straddle arms, bends and thrusts, pretty much a variation of all of those I mentioned which was just for discipline, nothing bad. It helped us more with our physical fitness and learning a lesson in a good way. Just a real quick intense workout. Towards second phase is when Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came on board after Sqtb)(6), (b)(7)(C) was relieved because he had suffered an injury during training. Whenever Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would be around Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)or SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) may not have been aware of the incidents. Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would be very inconspicuous when it came down to "severe corrections". In my opinion I was more in the spotlight in Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) eye. When the company was starting to prepare for final drill, I had fumbled up and was not in cadence with the platoon, so Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would kick the back of my legs to keep me in cadence. If I was to fumble up on right shoulder arms or rifle manual Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would take my rifle and would repeatedly smack me with my own rifle. This has happened multiple times and as well to other recruits. It was something I saw from the corner of my eye. I don't remember who the other recruits wer(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(⊙) ther incident was when I was out of step during drill practice on the depot and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) brought me out of the

1		1		
PAGE _	OF	+	INITI	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PVT / USMC

STATEMENT OF:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

platoon while we were on the parade deck. He put me on the sidelines and instructed me to bang my head against the concrete wall on the outer perimeter of the parade deck. This only happened once. No one saw or may have witnessed this incident because of where I was locate(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) the beginning of third phase in Jun2102 while here at the depot in the squad bay there was another time when I was being called on deck and was in the head and didn't report in time. I stood at attention in the middle of the quarter deck to report to Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then struck me in the throat. He struck me with a closed fist on left side of my throat. I stood at attention and said "Aye, Aye Sir" and went back to my rack. I believe all of the recruits were present but I don't think any of the other drill instructors were present. It was really quick; I was more stunned than anything(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ing second phase while in the squad bay at Camp Pendleton, we were cleaning rifles in the squad bay and I went to make a head call and once I got back I supposed I did not hear the order and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) yelled at me and kicked me in my left thigh. I believe Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) used his right leg to kick me. It hurt for a moment and I moved out of his way and said "Aye Aye Sir" and went back to cleaning my rifle. We had crossed paths and it just happened. This happened in the entrance by the head and behind the wall. The recruits may not have witnessed this incident because I don't believe any of the recruits were in the head at that tim(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(Q)elieve when we either got back from Pendleton or may have still been in the squad bay at MCRD, whenever I would fumble up or if I didn't get on line quick enough, or I made a mistake Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) would instruct other recruits to "Check us", and had Recruit (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and Recruit (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) smack us in the back of the head or go as more severe as to punch us in the chest or the gut. This happened on numerous occasions. I believe it may have happened to Recruit(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and Recruit(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) but it happened to me the most. This happened approximately 8-10 times throughout boot camp. This only happened in the squad bay due to the severity of the checking. I am not able to remember each individual time I was checked by another recruit. They were just different times before Final Drill during Third Phase (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

PAGE  $\frac{1}{2}$  OF  $\frac{1}{2}$  INITI (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PVT / USMC

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

 $^{\text{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}}$  another incident which is the most recent one which happened at the beginning of third phase. I believe Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) may have witnessed this incident. It happened here on the depot. I wasn't sounding off properly and Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed me to go back to the squad bay after Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)went first and then I was called out after. Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)put his arms around the column and instructed RECRUIT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to come to the back of the squad bay and to strike Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) struck Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)with a closed fist in the chest and maybe lower abdomen once or twice. I don't know if Recruit(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)was in any pain. Once I was called to the back of the squad bay Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me to put my arms on the back of the column and instructed Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to strike me. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) struck me three times in the chest and abdomen and went away. Recruitb)(6), (b)(7)(C) ame up and struck me and hit me in the kidney area twice. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) struck me about three times. He hit me in the lower abdomen. That is when I fell to my knees and was holding my abdomen in pain and that is when I went back on line. Once this was done I had got back on line. Once I heard that there was a initial command investigation that is when all abuse, harassment, hazing, and assaults stopped. Any intense IT or anything that wasn't scheduled or disciplinary action had ceased (6), (b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

'Q: What are "severe corrections"?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Banging ones rifle the A frame against someone's face, being checked by either Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) or Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would smack a recruit across the face. I do remember where Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) side kicked a recruit, I believe mid abdomen. I do not remember the name of the recruit but I may be Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) but I am not 100% sure though(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Who else was assaulted or abused while you were in Mike Company?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(CI, Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Re

PAGE 3 OF 1 INIT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PVT / USMC STATEMENT OF: CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA but I could tell he was hurting. When Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) grabbed (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) it looked like he put a good amount of pressure. These are all the recruits I can think of maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What do you mean by having a recruit "check us"? A: Checking would either involve getting smacked in the back of the head, or being close fist punched anywhere in the front chest to the lower abdomen(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) O: Did the drill instructor instruct Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) o strike the recruits? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Yes maam, the recruits never did it on their own free willb)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Who instructed Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), and(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) o strike and assault recruits? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What is your relationship like with Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(4)e and I have had some laughs together but would call him an acquaintance more than a friend(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Was there any hard feelings between you and Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)No hard feelings I knew he was doing what he was told to d(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What is your relationship like with Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Whenever (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I would speak, we would clash a little bit him being a realist and myself a hopeless optimistic, but regardless I would call him a friendo (6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What is your relationship like with Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)I would say it's a little uneasy when it comes to crunch time or doing an obstacle course, he and I would clash but there were other times when we would be able to bullshit with each other and have a good tim(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What was Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) title? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) No title, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would just have to give a look or gesture and point to a recruit and Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would check the(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Was there any other drill instructors that were assaulting, hazing or checking recruits? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)No maar(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Who instructed you not to say anything to the command? (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) It was pretty much an unspoken thing; you took it and brushed it off. Senior Drill Instructor SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told us to be

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_\_ INITI (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

sustained from the assaults?

Q: Did you report any injuries to medical?

Did you have any bruising or marks from the injuries you

quie(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(O) maa(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PVT / USMC STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)I had some bruises on my left abdomen from the incident which I was in the back of the squad bay getting checked from Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)nd Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) O: How long was the bruising on your left abdomen? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)I didn't notice it at first. Capt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) actually noticed it initially and asked me where I obtained the bruising from. I told Capt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) that I fell during a scheduled PT session. Capt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) also took a picture of my bruise. The bruising lasted about 10 day(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Were you in any pain: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Only afterwards, for a short while, just from the brunt of the force when I was initially hit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: On a scale of 1-10, (10) being the nardest ever hit what would you rate your incidents as being? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(c)(and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) it felt like an 8. I was in severe shock and in a bit of a daze. When I was being instructed by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to hit my head on the concrete I would rate it about a 4. I wasn't hitting my hard with full force. I did not have any marks on my head because I still had my cover on. When I was hit in the throat by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I experienced a short pain. I would rate it about a 5. I was stunned. It was only painful at that moment and then went awa(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: At any time were you concerned with how far the drill instructor was going to take the checking of recruits? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)It only crossed my mind once; no matter what they can't stop time and I would endure any pain in order to be a Marin (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did you write any letters home talking about the abuse? (b)(6), (b)(7XC)No maam I didn't want them to worry, I told them that it was hard but nothing about the situations or incidents.
(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) O: Did you tell your girlfriend? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)No maa(B)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Why do you think Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was doing these assaults? (b)(6), (b)(7)(c)He never stated anything, it might be due to combat or post traumatic stress, I don't know, it might just be his nature(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Why do you think Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was having recruits assault other recruits? : I don't knov(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) : Did you tell anyone about the assaults and abuse? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)No maan(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 5 OF 7 INITIF (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

: I felt it should have stayed in the company (6), (b)(7)(C)

: Why not?

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

O: Why is that?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(CIt was just a feeling(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you ever witness Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)assault any of the other recruits within Platoon 3269?

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)would pick the same recruits, Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

  Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)would IT them a lot, more than the other recruits. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)pulled my cover down and would take it off of my head and then smack me in the face with my cover. If I didn't have my hands in the right position on the rifle, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)would squeeze my hand to make sure I had close intervals in between my fingers to ensure there
- ωας γ γ gaps. Aside him from IT the recruits a lot there was nothing pretty severe about Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)being our drill instructor.

Q: Do you trust your drill instructor (6)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) No maam, I kept it to myself I don't know about the other tw(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were you instructed by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to not talk about the assaults and abuse in Mike Company?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) NO (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) How were you treated today at CID?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)We1 (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Is the anything you would like to add to your statement? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $^{NO}$ . ////////END OF STATEMENT/////////(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) DATED: 02JUL2012 TIME: 20:16

PAGE \_ ( OF \_ 7 INITIA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PVT / USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

worn before me this 2nd Day of July, 2012, at estigations Division, MCRD San Diego, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE OF 7 INIT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY

# MILITARY SUSPECT'S ACKNOWLEDGEMENT AND WAIVER OF RIGHTS

		Place: Criminal Investigation Division  Bldg 12. MCRD SANDIEGO CA 92140	
(b)(c) (b)(7)(c)	(b)(c) (b		
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	(b)(6), (b		
have been advis	sed by Agent (t	b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
that I am suspe	cted of Akhde	128: Assault	
(b)(7)( <u>C)</u>			
I have also beer	advised that:		
(1) (1)			
(b)(6), (b)(7)(2) A	ave the right to r	remain silent and make no statement at all <sub>(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)</sub> o make can be used against me in a trial by count-martial or other judi	icial c
administrative	proceeding(b)(6), (l	(b)(7)(C)	
		consult with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a cost to the United States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my cou	
no cost to me,	or both $(b)(6)$ , $(b)(7)$	(C)	
b)(6), (b)(7)( <b>b</b> ) I I during this inte		have my retained civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer p	reser
		is interview at any time, for any reason.	
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)			
LIIDOAR		a colleged to the college of the confluent of a college that the college and access along the college of	
that I do not o	loniro to romain	is related to me and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have disilent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer p	FOCON
that I do not o	loniro to romain	silent separate with a retained or appointed lawyer or have a lawyer of	FOCON
that I do not o	loniro to romain		FOCON
that I do not o	loniro to romain	silent separate with a retained or appointed lawyer or have a lawyer of	FOCON
that I do not o	loniro to romain	silent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer p in freely and voluntarily. No threats or promises have been made to me.  (b)(6)  Signature:	), (b)(7)
that I do not d at this time. I m	loniro to romain	silent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer por freely and voluntarily. No threats or promises have been made to me.	), (b)(7)
that I do not o	loniro to romain	silent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer p in freely and voluntarily. No threats or promises have been made to me.  (b)(6)  Signature:	), (b)(7)
that I do not o at this time. I m	loniro to romain	silent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer point freely and voluntarily. No threats or promises have been made to me.  Signature:	), (b)(7)
that I do not o at this time. I m	desire to remain and the second secon	Silent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer profile freely and voluntarily. No threats or promises have been made to me.  (b)(6)  Signature:	), (b)(7)
that I do not do at this time. I m	desire to remain and the state of the state	Signature:	), (b)(7)
that I do not do at this time. I me.  Witnessed:  At this times to make the desire to make the state of the s	ime, I,(b)	Signature:	), (b)(7)
that I do not do at this time. I me.  Witnessed:  At this times to make the desire to make the state of the s	ime, I,(b) the following voice. It is made with	Date & Time: 3JJH 2012 11 03 A  Date & Time: 3JJH 2012 11 03 A  Date & Time: 5 Statement is made with an understanding of my h no threats or promises have been made to me.	), (b)(7)
that I do not do at this time. I me.  Witnessed:  At this times to make the desire to make the state of the s	ime, I,(b) the following voice. It is made with	Date & Time: 3JJH 2012 11 03 A  Date & Time: 3JJH 2012 11 03 A  Date & Time: 5 Statement is made with an understanding of my h no threats or promises have been made to me.	), (b)(7)
that I do not do at this time. I me.  Witnessed:  At this times to make the desire to make the state of the s	ime, I,(b) the following voice. It is made with	Signature:	), (b)(7)
that I do not do at this time. I me.  Witnessed:  At this times to make the desire to make the state of the s	ime, I,(b) the following voice. It is made with	Date & Time: 3JJH 2012 11 03 A  Date & Time: 3JJH 2012 11 03 A  Date & Time: 5 Statement is made with an understanding of my h no threats or promises have been made to me.	), (b)(7)
that I do not do at this time. I me.  Witnessed:  At this times to make the desire to make the state of the s	ime, I,(b) the following voice. It is made with	Date & Time: 3JJH 2012 11 03 A  Date & Time: 3JJH 2012 11 03 A  Date & Time: 5 Statement is made with an understanding of my h no threats or promises have been made to me.	rights

SN 0107-LF-055-2715

OPNAV 5527/3 (12-82)

# UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PVT/ USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA TIME: 1413 DATE: 03JUL12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Pvt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , USMC, make the following statement to Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards allegations of drill instructor assaults on recruits and recruit on recruit assaults within platoon 3269, Mike Compan(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - For the purpose of identification, I am (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ar old(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) male (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I am about(6), (b)(7)(C) ches tall and weigh about(6)(6), (b)(7)(C) punds. I am currently assigned to Plt 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>nd</sup> Battalion, Recruit Training Regiment, MCRD, San Diego, CA. I do not have a security clearance (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(Carrived to Boot camp on March 18, 2012 and was with India Company at the time. There were no issues while I was with India Company. No one was checking other recruits in India Company. I
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)liked being in India company because there was a lot of recruits with the same MOS I had which is infantry. On Training Day T-22 while preparing to go up North for Phase 2 I was dropped to Mike Company's training day T-4. I was very upset about starting over again. I was dropped because I could not dril(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)was in Platoon 3269 and back in first phase and it felt like receiving all over again. I felt like the recruits in Mike Company were acting like individuals, no team effort, everybody
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(Q)anted to be the boss, a squad leader. I had thoughts about going home since I just got dropped from India Company. I am glad I didn't because I made it now but second and third phase of boot camp sucked(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(G)ing 1<sup>st</sup> phase with platoon 3269 there was no checking of recruits, there was a lot of Incentive Training (IT) going on.
  (b)(6),(b)(7)(G)he IT would consist of a lot of pushups; sit ups, jumping jacks, squats, just playing a lot of games. We would be getting count downed a lot. It was very similar IT to that of which when I was in India Company but a lot more intense. We were still getting count down all the way up until T-4(6)(6),(b)(7)(C)

/PVT/ USMC

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(a)ring 2<sup>nd</sup> Phase which was in May we all were getting ready to go up North to Camp Pendleton. All the recruits were happy, the morale went up a little bit more in the squad bay. We were still getting IT'd by the drill instructors. There was no checking of recruits going on at this moment in training. When we arrived up to Camp Pendleton a lot of the recruits realized that things weren't going as expected. We were told that everything was a race, whether it was to be the first to get chow or first to stage gear it was constant running around with the main packs on. A lot of recruits were ready to quit and did quit. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was one of the recruits that quit, Recruit to quit but wound up sticking it through(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) le the platoon is still up North I had heard about Sgt

  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) from another recruit (NFI). The recruit (NFI) related

  Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had fought with 3/5 and had two purple hearts and a Silver Star. Basically they said Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was in the 3/5 dark course in which they took most of their casualties. All the recruits thought he was a bad ass because of his actions. We knew how tough he was but we were hoping it wasn't true. I didn't want him to be with our platoon. I also heard Sgt

  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had a lot of anger issues because of his deployments. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) also served with our Company 1stSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) while in 3/5. I heard that SSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)may have served with 3/5 as well and they all are highly decorated. Sgt

  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was from Platoon 3271(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(G) | (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) | joined the platoon as our new drill instructor. Sgt | (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) | was loose cannon and had unorthodox ways. Some of these unorthodox ways are picking up our footlockers and running to the front door, run outside then back inside and get online before Sgt | (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) | counts down. Recruit | (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) | had dropped a footlocker on his foot and is now in MRP. Recruit(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)was also possible injured in the foot locker shuffle. Recruit(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)had broke his hand and is also in MRP. I had noticed Recruit(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)hand and saw that it was swollen and also tapped up his hand for him. Recruit(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) did not go to medical right away. Recruit(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)went the following day to medical and that was the last day I saw hi(5)(6),(b)(7)(C)

PAGE 23 OF 410 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PVT/ USMC

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(0) recruits were messing up the whole platoon would get in trouble. While we were doing pushups Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed us while in the push up position to strike the concrete with our knuckles. Everyone that was getting IT'd had to be in unison and punch the ground with our knuckles and it had to make a sound if not we would have to start all over again. On a scale of 1-10, 10 the most painful it was a 6. This happened every other day but more so when we got in troubl@b(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)We would have to hold our packs which weigh between 80 to 90 pounds out in front of your body. You would just hold it there. I would start sweating and it was used to have everyone sound off(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) comp. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) started picking because of their height and size. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) picked Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) said, "Thank you Recruit...." That meant someone was going to get checked by Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) The term of checked means a hard correction. In my own opinion it means to get smacked. When Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) would state, "CHECK EM", it was automatic for a recruit to check the recruit that needed the correction. The checking of recruits was an everyday occurrenc(6)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)ing 3<sup>rd</sup> phase while at the depot Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ordered Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ordered Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ordered Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) with an open hand to the back of his head. They then began fighting behind the racks. Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)unched Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) in the face. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had a bruise on his left side of his ey(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(Another incident during 3<sup>rd</sup> phase while at the squad bay at the depot Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was moving slow in getting on line and was hit by Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) with a closed fist in the stomach. Also during 3<sup>rd</sup> phase there were talks about Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) being assaulted in his rack. I heard that Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and a couple other recruits (NFI) hit Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) while he was asleep in his rack. I tried to Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) the following morning but he wasn't talking. Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) pened up to me about a week later, and stated some people had jumped him while he was asleep in his rack. Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) aid he did not know who did it. I

PAGE 84 OF 10 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT/ USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA

told him that I overheard Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) talking about it. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) didn't want to tell anyone about the incident to include the Senior Drill instructo((b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)nother incident during 3<sup>rd</sup> phase while at the squad bay at the depot Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had messed up and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ordered a recruit (NFI) to "check him" and the recruit (NFI) that was supposed to check Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was smacked by Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(Q) ther incident during 3<sup>rd</sup> phase was while Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was getting IT'd by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)on the quarterdeck, all the other recruits were moving slow to include Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and myself. We were all making racks when Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cgot called to the back of the squad bay by the pillars. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cto put his hands behind the pillar and called for Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to come to the back of the squad bay. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to strike Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) struck Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(Cabout 3-4 times with a closed fist in the stomach. I noticed that Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Clooked like he got the wind knocked out of him and had to take a knee and was told by Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to go away. I was then called up to the pillar and directed by Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) to put my hands behind the pillar and Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was ordered by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to punch me in the stomach. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) only punched me one time. One a scale of 1-10, 10 being the most intense I would rate it a 4, I felt like the wind got knocked out of me. Then RECRUIT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was called up to the pillar by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and instructed to put his hands behind the pillar and recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was instructed by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to hit Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I only saw Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hit Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) time. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed me to punch Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)in the stomach. I punched Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)in the stomach one time. I used my weak hand which is my right hand and did not hit him hard. On a scale of 1-10, 10

PAGE 45 OF 910 INITIAL(8)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT/ USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA

being the hardest I would rate it a 4. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) called up Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was instructed to hit Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) in the stomach about 2x. Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) looked like he was out of breath. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was called up to the pillar and was instructed to place his arms behind the pillar. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) called Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and instructed him to hit Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). I only saw Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) getting punched in the stomach by Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) once. When Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) got back on line he was hit again in the stomach by Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). I noticed Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) started to cry and was holding his stomach(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6),(b)(7)(1)(1) he last incident that happened during 3rd phase while I was marching. We were behind the stands here at depot. While conducted a column left while marching to the parade deck I wasn't taking a full 40" step and was messing up the alignment of the platoon. I was called out of the platoon by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and was yelled and cursed at. Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me I was fucking up everything and I was the reason why the platoon was going to get fucked up. It really didn't faze me at that time. I was already used to the abuse going on. I got back into the platoon and started the whole drill movement again. I felt a little bit of pressure and had messed up again. After I had messed up again, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had called out Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) walked over to where I was in 4th squad. I lowered my rifle from port arms to the left side of my body. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punched me in the stomach once. I hunched over and felt like I got the wind knocked out of me. I tried to stand up and play it off and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was looking right at me and I can tell he was going to tell Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to hit me again when Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)came off the parade deck and immediately asked me what happened. I told Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)I was having cramps. I don't think Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)believed me but I never told him anything e1s(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(e)sterday we were all cleaning for the Battalion Commanders inspection and Senior Drill Instructor SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told the platoon that CID was taking over the investigation from Captain (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and to keep our mouths shut and we will all graduate. All of the recruits said, "Yes Sir". We are all ready to get out of here (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 56 OF 96 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PVT/ USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA

The following questions were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

Q: Who did you tell about the recruit assaults and abuse you encountered here at recruit training?

A: No one, not even my family6)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Who are the recruits that were involved with the checking of other recruits within the platoon?

A: Like I said just about everyone in the platoon, all the squad leaders to include Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(CRecruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) RECRUIT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who is the(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) literally everybody in the platoon. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was big on

telling us to police our ownb/6, (b)(7)(C)

Q: What does policing our own mean?

A: Basically if you see someone doing something wrong you correct and that is why Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was using the method to check people. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Which recruit was doing most of the "Checking"?

A: Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Who ordered the "Checking"?

A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you receive your UCMJ class?

A: Yes maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: When did you receive your UCMJ class?

A: It was in first phase(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What did they discuss?

A: They went over articles and court martial procedure (6)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What articles of the UCMJ did they discuss?

A: Article 86, Article 88, Article 89, Article 90, Article 91, Article 92, Article 107, Article 109, Article 111, Article 115, Article 119, Article 12(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

Q: What is the definition of an assault?

A: Being hit<sub>(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)</sub>

Q: What is the UCMJ definition of an assault?

A: Striking, causing bodily harm(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Who directed you to strike Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What is your definition of "Checking"?

A: Basically to slap someone in the back of the hea(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instruct you how to check a recruit?

A: Not me personally, he told the whole platoon if I said check em, you check  $em_{(6),(6)}(6)$ 

PAGE 67 OF 910 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT/ USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA

Q: What was Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) definition of "Checking"?

A: Hitting somebody when they are not doing something rightby(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Are you scared of Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: No maam. I would just try to stay under his radar. The drill instructors knew I was a drop from India company. Basically they would play games with me and tell me things like they would try to make get me dropped so I can go home. It seemed like drill instructors hated me even more than the other recruits(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you ever think you were singled out?

A: Yes maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Were any of the recruits in platoon 3269 scared of Sgt

A: Not to my knowledge, and none of the recruits showed it if they  $\text{wer}_{(6),(6),(6)(7)(C)}$ 

Q: Has any of the recruits ever went against Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructions to "check a recruit"?

A: No maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What would happen if you disobeyed a order from the drill instructor?

A: Nothing good at all. We knew Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was rough on Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Rever spoke on what happened when he was alone with Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: When was Recruitb)(6), (b)(7)(2)lone with Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) as getting IT'd in the squad bay and Sgt

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) took him somewhere else outside of our squad bay and
we didn't see him for about an hou(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What did Recruitb)(6), (b)(7)(Q)ook like when he came back to the squad bay? \_\_\_\_

A: Recruitb)(6), (b)(7)(Q)ooked very fatigued, soaking wet, he looked very red in face. Recruitb)(6), (b)(7)(Q)hole body was wet. Recruitb)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me he didn't want to be here anymor(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)ell you what happened?

A: He did not tell me what happened but that he was sick of it all. Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)( $\mathbb{Q}$ )ooked very bad. We just tried to do whatever Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)( $\mathbb{C}$ ) said and tried to stay under his rada(b)(6), (b)(7)( $\mathbb{C}$ )

Q: When did this incident with Recruitb)(6), (b)(7)(1)appen?

A: It was during Second phase while we were down here at the depot(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you believe this was normal treatment at boot camp?
A: No, but it was just something that came to the point that it was what it is, you didn't think about it you just looked past everything and remembered the reasons why you came(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PVT/ USMC

STATEMENT OF:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA

Q: Would you tell your family about what you endured here at recruit training?

A: Probably n((b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Why not?

A: Once graduation is here it is like the end of this chapter, and there is no reason to relive the bad parts. We have been told it gets a lot better in the fleet(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Which of the drill instructors instructed the platoon to stay quiet and not say anything to Captain (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) about the initial command investigation?

A: SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) . Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told us not to speak to anyone about the investigation. We were all directed by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to not talk to anyone outside of Mike Company. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) basically stated that Mike Company was going to be under the spotlight and not to speak to anybody if you want to graduate on time. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed the platoon not to speak to Capt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) or  $C_{10}(6)$ , (b)(7)(C)

Q: After you were assaulted did you notice any bruising on your body?

A: Slight just redness on my stomac(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: How long was your stomach red for?

A: About a day(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you anyone question you about your stomach?

A: The senior was asking if anyone had any bruises and I told him no. (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you go to medical for any of your injuries sustained from the assaults?

A: No maam. I also didn't tell Capt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) out of fear. I didn't want it to affect our graduation. If anyone in Mike Company were to find I am pretty sure our Senior Drill Instructor would find out. If any of the officers or the Series Commanders found out then our Senior Drill Instructor would be notifie(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Where you in fear of this happening?

A: Yes maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: How were you treated today at CID?

A: Good. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Do you have anything else to add to your statement?

A: No. //////////END OF STATEMENT////////////////(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE  $\frac{89}{}$  OF  $\frac{9}{}$  INITIAL  $\frac{9}{}$  (6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PVT/ USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA

Autn: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

I have read the above statement as it was typed Agento)(6),(b)(7)(C) (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATED: 03JUL12 TIME: 17.30

before me this 3rd Day of July, 2012, at gations Division, MCRD San Diego, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

# U. S. MARINE CORPS CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DIVISION

TITLE: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) SGT/USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

INVESTIGATIVE ACTION: RECEIPT OF HANDWRITTEN SKETCH FROM PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- 1. Investigation was initiated on 25Jun12 after LtCol (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Executive Officer, Recruit Training Regiment (RTR) MCRD, San Diego, (MCRDSD) CA reported numerous allegations of drill instructor and recruit misconduct within "M" Company, 3rdBn, RTR. The allegations of assault and obstruction of justice arose during a command investigation which began on 15Jun12.
- 2. On 03Jul12, Pvt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) , Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3rdBN, RTR, MCRDSD provided a sworn statement and two handwritten sketches of an assault he w witnessed within "M" Company, enclosure (1) and (2) pertain.

#### ENCLOSURE (S)

- (1) HANDWRITTEN SKETCH DRAWN BY PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 3JUL12
- (2) HANDWRITTEN SKETCH DRAWN BY PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 3JUL12

REPORTING AGENT: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

OFFICE: CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA

DATE: 25JUL12

#### WARNING

CCN 253	P Front of squadbay	D 2000
CCN- 25JUNIZ- 28MD- 00387- 7XMA	Mont of squadbay Lower (9) (2)	
+ 18600 +	(E) (Y)	
***/ P	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
- COA	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	269 S
	<u> </u>	Platon 3269 Squadbay
PRINT NAME SIGNATURE DATE: 03		
03 July 2012 (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
WITHESSED I SILNATURE DATE: 03	(F) K	
NITINESSED I (D) SILVATURZE (G) DATE: DASJULY 2019		
000046		ENCLOSURE (\ )

DATE: 03 JULY 2012 (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

> 03 July 201 (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

-Stated bootcomp Manda 18, 2012 Dropped to Mike 6 on April 2012 - Mike Co preps to go Second phase - 3269 gets It'd every since black saturday (arrival). Freld week Gegins-- Platoon 3269 starts coming together after the MRE thing . (Started sharing and taking then from the dismoster) RC(b)(6), (b)(7)(Q)reaks hand(b)(6), (b)(7)(Q)pres top Towards the end drops factbeler. of Field week we (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 3ct Sat (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) as a 4th Instructor

from that point he stants (b)(6), (b)(7)(0 1 taking over for 50t (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and staying in the duty hut for awhite. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would start saying #2 "Thank you RCT .. (Insert name)". and members of the platon would get furous and cass at whichever recruit was mentioned, which rapidly escalated into checking with open hands, I believed (6), (b) (7)(C)

-Third Phase

was the first one to check people because Sgt. sow he was a squad (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
leader and the biggest in the platon 33
Sqt. eventually started to see RCT In the hew , R(0)(6), (b)(7)(0), h.+ 64(b)(6), (b)(7)(8) believe for messing ut [Least planny grade) I believe it was during team week when (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) as hit during sleep by RCT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) temper and liked it because he was aggressive and pretty much appointed him to check people.

up Worth.

on 106+.

#### UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 1234 DATE: 03JUL12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(a), (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to allegations of assaults within Mike Company Platoon 3269(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(c) began boot camp on April 9, 2012. Checking started at the end of 1st phase. It was introduced by Drill Instructor Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) He wanted to show us when he was in bootcamp how the recruits corrected each other when they fucked up. So that was the beginning of the head slapping. That went on through most of 2nd phase. Once Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) joined our platoon, it started getting more intense. It went from head slapping to body and chest shots to full on beat downs. Recruit (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) was the designated "Checker" from the end of field week until Drill Instructor Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) was taken away from the platoon.

  (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) really enjoyed beating people. You weren't allowed to fight back (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) The one time I did fight back, Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) yelled at me for not accepting my correction(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). The night before the inventory PFT, we had a dummy grade for final drill. I fucked up the flanks and when we got back to the squad bay Drill Instructor Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told the platoon that I had cost the platoon a whole point during the dummy grade and something should be done about it. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said he's got it. A few minutes later, while we were making a platoon head call Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came up while I was using the urinal and grabbed around my neck with his right arm and braced his right arm with his left hand. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) pulled me away from the urinal and pushed me down on the ground. While I was on the ground Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punched me a couple times in the chest and walked away. I got up and followed him and was ready to start a fight, but the platoon split us up. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said something about "wait till later". I don't remember his exact words. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) yelled at me for not accepting my correction. Later that night, I woke up and was being beat while being held down by Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). It didn't last long, but it was enough to bruise. They were (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE \_ | OF \_ 6 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PVT USMC STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)using soap and combination locks inside boot socks. After they let me go, they went over to the corner by the front post and began laughing and joking.(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

> The following questions were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C): What is "checking"?
A: Slapping someone in the back of the head to discourage mistakes.

- Q: How did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)show you how to check?
- A: He slapped someone on the back of the head.
- Q: Who did he slap?
- A: A recruit, but I don't remember which one.
- Q: What got more intense?
- A: The checking. The violence escalated. Checking went from head slaps to actual hitting.
- Q: How was (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) designated as the checker?
- A: One day (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) checked someone really hard, and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said, " (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) the checker."
- Q: Were there other checkers?
- A: Yes sir, the first checker was(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) He won the tryout.
- Q: When was the tryout?
- A: It was the last day of field week.
- Q: What happened during the tryout?
- A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would select one of the people who looked like they could hit and would tell them to check one of the recruits. If they didn't hit hard enough, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would say fuck no, and move to the next one.
- Q: How many recruits tried out?
- A: Three or four sir.
- Q: When was Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) taken from the platoon?
- A: Before Final Drill.
- Q: Why was Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) taken from the platoon?
- A: Abusing recruits.
- Q: How was he abusing recruits?
- A: Other than telling Recruit (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) to hit people, he was a fan of smacking people in the face with rifles. He would also hit people at random times.
- Q: What do you mean when you say "hit people" (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 2 OF 6 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)A: It varies, sometimes it would be a closed fist, other times it would a foot. I got karate chopped by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to the throat in the shower. Recruits could be hit at any time.

Q: What is a "beatdown"?

A: It is where someone whales into someone until the person is on the ground crying or can't breathe.

Q: What does "whales" mean?

A: To keep hitting someone.

Q: From a scale from 1-10, 1 being the least amount of power used to 10 being the greatest amount of power being used, what was the level of power Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) used when checking you?

A: I would say Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was hitting as hard as he could, but I would give him a four, because he hits like a bitch.

Q: From a scale of 1-10, 1 being the least amount of pain you've experienced to 10 being the greatest amount of pain you've experienced how would you rate the pain after Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) checked you?

A: Maybe a 4.

Q: From a scale from 1-10, 1 being the least amount of power used to 10 being the greatest amount of power being used, what was the level of power Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) used when you were beat in your rack?

A: Probably a 7. The fact that they had weapons gave them a boost in power.

Q: From a scale of 1-10, 1 being the least amount of pain you've experienced to 10 being the greatest amount of pain you've experienced how would you rate the pain after Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) beat you when you were in your rack?

A: Probably a 7.

Q: Did you ever seek medical attention?

A: No sir.

Q: What recruits have been checked?

A: Almost all of them.

Q: What are the names of the recruits who have been checked?

A: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Those are the main ones. I guess it's not everyone, just the same people over and over again.

Q: How many times would you say they have been checked?

A: A lot.

Q: Have any recruits been told to stand in front of a pillar to be checked  $\stackrel{?}{(b)(6)}, \stackrel{(b)(7)(C)}{}$ 

PAGE \_\_3 OF \_6 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)A: Yes. That was a one-time thing. It was after our second dummy grade for Final Drill. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C))(6), (b)(7)(C) and(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)) were told by (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to stand in front of one pillar with their arms behind their back stretched around the pillar one at a time. Then Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hit them until each them went down. I don't remember the order, but Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) nd (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) took turns hitting people too.

Q: How were the recruits who were checked selected?

A: They were the Recruits who had fucked up the most during the dummy grade. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would say who fucked up and Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would tell the recruit to line up. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) escorted the Recruits one at a time to the 2nd pillar from the back of the squad bay and told each of them to line up. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) started hitting them until they fell to the ground. When Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was on the pillar, Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) he took his turn hitting Recruit in the body. They always did body shots, because it didn't show.

Q: Who checked recruits?

A: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was the official checker. Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) just liked to get in on it when they could.

Q: What do you mean by "get in on it"?

A: They liked getting to hit people and getting away with it.

Q: How did the term "line up" come about?

A: Whenever Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had multiple people to check or had one person who needed to be checked multiple times, he would have the recruit go to the back of the house and wait for Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to be available to hit the recruit.

Q: Why do you think Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) enjoyed checking recruits?

A: Because he is a bully, and you are not allowed to fight back. The look on his face was like a kid in a candy store.

Q: Did Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ever check someone without being told to do so?

A: All the time. Any chance he got.

Q: How many times would you say you were checked?

A: Only twice. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) doesn't like to mess with people who fight back.

Q: Around what time did you wake up the night before the inventory PFT?

A: Around midnight.

Q: How were you being held down?

A: One of those green towels stretched across my chest held down on each side  $_{(b)(6),\;(b)(7)(C)}$ 

PAGE \_ 4 OF \_ 6 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) How were you being beat?

A: With soap and combination locks inside boot socks. They were swinging the socks and hit me where it wouldn't show, mostly chest and side. They were beating me for maybe a minute. They were swinging as many times they could until I was coherent.

Q: Did you inform anyone of what had happened?

A: I talked to (b)(6), (b)(7)(Q(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you tell any drill instructors?

A: No sir.

Q: Have any of the drill instructors talked to you prior to me questioning you?

A: Yes sir.

Q: What did they say?

A: The Senior Drill Instructor SSqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was telling us what to expect. He was telling us that there was going to be an investigation. He said that there would be false statements brought forward; that there were video or photographic evidence of the incident, and that it was all bullshit. All we had to do was stick to our story and everything would be fine. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said that our training would be put on hold until the investigation was closed if anything was brought up. He told us anything that was said would be against our loyalty to the platoon. There was a list of recruits who were "at risk" of telling Captain (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) something. I was on that list with (b)(6), (b)(7)(C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) an(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Hours before Captain (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) inspected the platoon in our skivvies, SSqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me to lift my shirt and turn around to see if the bruises had healed. Yesterday SSqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) did a school circle with the platoon and told us that CID was getting involved in the investigation. That Captain (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) didn't find anything, and CID wouldn't either as long as we kept to our story. That CID would try the same tricks as Captain (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) but it would be a little more intense.

Q: Did anyone else talk to you before Captain (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: Our Senior Drill Instructor did. Our chief drill instructor SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)came in and said whatever our senior drill instructor said is what we should go with.

Q: How do you feel you were treated today at CID?

A: Good.

Q: Is there anything you would like to add to your statement?

A: No. /////////END OF STATEMENT////////////(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE **5** OF **6** INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PVT USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

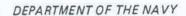
I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

Subscribed and sworn before me this 3rd Day of July, 2012, at lons Division, MCRD San Diego, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ





administrative proceeding; (b)(6), (b)(73b) I have the right to consult with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civil lawyer retained by me at no cost to the United States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counse no cost to me, or both; (b)(6), (b)(7kb) I have the right to have my retained civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer pres durnum this interview; and  5) I may terminate this interview at any time, for any reason. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  understand my rights as related to me and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided that I do not desire to remain silent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer press at this time. I make this decision freely and voluntarily. No threats or  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:  Date & Time. 12:34 3 July 12  Witnessed:  Date & Time: 3 July 12 14:44  At this time, I, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  desire to make the following voluntary statement. This statement is made with an understanding of my right as set forth above. It is made with no threats or promises having been extended to me.  Statement: starts on page 2	220	Place: \$106 12 (10 MR) 50
that I am suspected of Assault  (b)(6), (b)(7)(2)  I have also been advised that:  (b)(6), (b)(7)(2)  I have the right to remain silent and make no statement at all;  (b)(6), (b)(7)(2)  Any statement I do make can be used against me in a trial by court-martial or other judicia administrative proceeding;  (b)(6), (b)(7)(3)  I have the right to consult with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civil lawyer retained by me at no cost to the United States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counse no cost to me, or both;  (b)(6), (c)(7)(2)  I have the right to have my retained civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer pres during units interview; and  5) I may terminate this interview at any time, for any reason.  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  understand my rights as related to me and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decic that I do not desire to remain silent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer pres at this time. I make this decision freely and voluntarily. No threats or  At this time, I,  At this time, I,  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:  Date & Time:  Date & Time:  Date & Time:  Date & Time:  Statment:  Stat		1234
that I am suspected of Assault  (b)(6), (b)(7)(2)  I have also been advised that:  (b)(6), (b)(7)(2)  I have the right to remain silent and make no statement at all;  (b)(6), (b)(7)(2)  Any statement I do make can be used against me in a trial by court-martial or other judicia administrative proceeding;  (b)(6), (b)(7)(3)  I have the right to consult with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civil lawyer retained by me at no cost to the United States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counse no cost to me, or both;  (b)(6), (c)(7)(2)  I have the right to have my retained civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer pres during units interview; and  5) I may terminate this interview at any time, for any reason.  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  understand my rights as related to me and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decic that I do not desire to remain silent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer pres at this time. I make this decision freely and voluntarily. No threats or  At this time, I,  At this time, I,  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:  Date & Time:  Date & Time:  Date & Time:  Date & Time:  Statment:  Stat		4.145. 4.145.00
I have also been advised that:  (b)(6), (b)(7)(2):  Any statement I do make can be used against me in a trial by court-martial or other judicial administrative proceeding; (b)(6), (b)(7)(2):  I have the right to consult with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civil lawyer retained by me at no cost to the United States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counse no cost to me, or both;  (b)(6), (b)(7)(b) I have the right to have my retained civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer pres during instructive; and  5) I may terminate this interview at any time, for any reason.  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  understand my rights as related to me and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decic that I do not desire to remain silent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer press at this time. I make this decision freely and voluntarily. No threats or  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:  Date & Time.	!c	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
I have also been advised that:  (b)(6), (b)(7)(2):  Any statement I do make can be used against me in a trial by court-martial or other judicial administrative proceeding;  (b)(6), (b)(7)(2):  I have the right to consult with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civil lawyer retained by me at no cost to the United States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counsel no cost to me, or both;  (b)(6), (b)(7)(b) I have the right to have my retained civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer pres during instructive; and  5) I may terminate this interview at any time, for any reason.  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  understand my rights as related to me and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decic that I do not desire to remain silent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer press at this time. I make this decision freely and voluntarily. No threats or  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:  Date & Time.  Date & Time.  Date & Time.  At this time, I,  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  desire to make the following voluntary statement. This statement is made with an understanding of my right as set forth above. It is made with no threats or promises having been extended to me.  Skalmonts sharts on page 2.  EXHIBIT	have been advised by Agent	
I have also been advised that:  (b)(6), (b)(7)(2):  Any statement I do make can be used against me in a trial by court-martial or other judicial administrative proceeding;  (b)(6), (b)(7)(2):  I have the right to consult with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civil lawyer retained by me at no cost to the United States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counse no cost to me, or both;  (b)(6), (b)(7)(1):  (b)(6), (b)(7)(1):  I may terminate this interview at any time, for any reason.  (b)(6), (b)(7)(1):  Understand my rights as related to me and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decic that I do not desire to remain silent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer press at this time. I make this decision freely and voluntarily. No threats or  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:  Date & Time.	that I am suspected of ASSau	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(2)  I have the right to remain silent and make no statement at all;  Any statement I do make can be used against me in a trial by court-martial or other judicial administrative proceeding;  (b)(6), (b)(7)(2) I have the right to consult with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civil lawyer retained by me at no cost to the United States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counse no cost to me, or both;  (b)(6), (b)(7)(1) I have the right to have my retained civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer pres during only interview; and  5) I may terminate this interview at any time, for any reason.  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Understand my rights as related to me and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decid that I do not desire to remain silent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer press at this time. I make this decision freely and voluntarily. No threats or  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:  Date & Time.  Date & Time:  Date & Time:  Date & Time:  At this time, I,		
(b)(6), (b)(7)(2)  I have the right to remain silent and make no statement at all;  Any statement I do make can be used against me in a trial by court-martial or other judicial administrative proceeding;  (b)(6), (b)(7)(2)  I have the right to consult with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civil lawyer retained by me at no cost to the United States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counsel no cost to me, or both;  (b)(6), (b)(7)(1)  I have the right to consult with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civil lawyer retained by me at no cost to me, or both;  (b)(6), (b)(7)(6)  I have the right to consult with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civil lawyer proportion of the		
(b)(6), (b)(7)(2)  I have the right to remain silent and make no statement at all;  Any statement I do make can be used against me in a trial by court-martial or other judicial administrative proceeding;  (b)(6), (b)(7)(2)  I have the right to consult with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civil lawyer retained by me at no cost to the United States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counsel no cost to me, or both;  (b)(6), (b)(7)(1)  I have the right to consult with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civil lawyer retained by me at no cost to me, or both;  (b)(6), (b)(7)(6)  I have the right to consult with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civil lawyer proportion of the	I have also been advised that:	
administrative proceeding; (b)(6), (b)(73b) I have the right to consult with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civil lawyer retained by me at no cost to the United States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counsel no cost to me, or both; (b)(6), (b)(7b) I have the right to have my retained civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer pres durme on is interview; and  5) I may terminate this interview at any time, for any reason. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
administrative proceeding; (b)(6), (b)(73b) I have the right to consult with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civil lawyer retained by me at no cost to the United States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counsel no cost to me, or both; (b)(6), (b)(7b) I have the right to have my retained civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer pres durme on is interview; and  5) I may terminate this interview at any time, for any reason. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) I have the right to remain	n silent and make no statement at all;
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  I have the right to consult with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civil lawyer retained by me at no cost to the United States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counsel no cost to me, or both;  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  I have the right to have my retained civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer pres during this interview; and  5) I may terminate this interview at any time, for any reason.  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  understand my rights as related to me and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decic that I do not desire to remain silent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer press at this time. I make this decision freely and voluntarily. No threats or  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:  Date & Time. 12:34 3 July 12  Witnessed:  Date & Time. 12:34 3 July 12  At this time, I,  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  desire to make the following voluntary statement. This statement is made with an understanding of my right as set forth above. It is made with no threats or promises having been extended to me.  Shahments sharts on page 2  EXHIBIT (1)		ke can be used against me in a trial by court-martial or other judicial
no cost to me, or both; (b)(8), (b)(7)(c) I have the right to have my retained civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer presidurnum is interview; and  5) I have the right to have my retained civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer presidurnum is interview; and  5) I may terminate this interview at any time, for any reason. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  understand my rights as related to me and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided that I do not desire to remain silent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present this time. I make this decision freely and voluntarily. No threats or  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:  Date & Time. 12:37	(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) I have the right to const	
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:  Date & Time:  Date & Time:  Date & Time:  At this time, I,		the United States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counsel
during this interview; and 5) I may terminate this interview at any time, for any reason.  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  understand my rights as related to me and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided that I do not desire to remain silent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present this time. I make this decision freely and voluntarily. No threats or  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:  Date & Time. 12:34 3 July 12  Witnessed:  Date & Time: 3 July 12 14:44  At this time, I, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  desire to make the following voluntary statement. This statement is made with an understanding of my right as set forth above. It is made with no threats or promises having been extended to me.  Shamonts sharts on page 2.  EXHIBIT		a my rateiand civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer proc
5) I may terminate this interview at any time, for any reason.  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  understand my rights as related to me and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided that I do not desire to remain silent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present at this time. I make this decision freely and voluntarily. No threats or  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:  Date & Time. 12:37 3 ) 12  Witnessed:  Date & Time: 3 14 12 14:45  At this time, I, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  desire to make the following voluntary statement. This statement is made with an understanding of my right as set forth above. It is made with no threats or promises having been extended to me.  Statement: Starts on page 2.		e my retained civillan lawyer and/or appointed mintary lawyer prese
understand my rights as related to me and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided that I do not desire to remain silent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present this time. I make this decision freely and voluntarily. No threats or  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:  Date & Time		erview at any time, for any reason.
that I do not desire to remain silent, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present this time. I make this decision freely and voluntarily. No threats or  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:  Date & Time. 12:37 3 July 12  Witnessed:  Date & Time: 3 July 12 14:44  At this time, I, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  desire to make the following voluntary statement. This statement is made with an understanding of my right as set forth above. It is made with no threats or promises having been extended to me.  Statements starts on page 2		
at this time. I make this decision freely and voluntarily. No threats or  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:  Date & Time. 12:39 3 July 12  Witnessed:  Date & Time: 3 July 12 19:95  At this time, I,	understand my rights as rela-	ted to me and as set forth above. With that understanding. I have decid
Witnessed:  Date & Time.  Date & Time.  Date & Time:  Date		
Signature:  Date & Time. 12:34 3 July 12  Witnessed:  Date & Time: 3 July 12 14:45  At this time, I, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  desire to make the following voluntary statement. This statement is made with an understanding of my right as set forth above. It is made with no threats or promises having been extended to me.  Statements sharts on page 2.  EXHIBIT	that I do not desire to remain silent	, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer prese
Date & Time. 12:34 3 July 12  Date & Time: 3 July 12 14:45  At this time, I,	that I do not desire to remain silent	, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer prese
Date & Time: 3 July 12 14:4.  At this time, I,	that I do not desire to remain silent	, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer press ly and voluntarily. No threats or (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Date & Time: 3 July 12 14:4.5  At this time, I,	that I do not desire to remain silent	, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer press ly and voluntarily. No threats or (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Date & Time: 3 July 12 14:4.5  At this time, I,	that I do not desire to remain silent	, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer presely and voluntarily. No threats or  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:
At this time, I, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  desire to make the following voluntary statement. This statement is made with an understanding of my right as set forth above. It is made with no threats or promises having been extended to me.  Statements sharts on page 2.  EXHIBIT	that I do not desire to remain silent at this time. I make this decision freel	, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer presely and voluntarily. No threats or  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:
At this time, I, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  desire to make the following voluntary statement. This statement is made with an understanding of my right as set forth above. It is made with no threats or promises having been extended to me.  Statements sharts on page 2.  EXHIBIT	that I do not desire to remain silent at this time. I make this decision freel	, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer presely and voluntarily. No threats or  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:
At this time, I, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  desire to make the following voluntary statement. This statement is made with an understanding of my right as set forth above. It is made with no threats or promises having been extended to me.  Statements sharts on page 2.  EXHIBIT	that I do not desire to remain silent at this time. I make this decision freel	, consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer presely and voluntarily. No threats or  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:
desire to make the following voluntary statement. This statement is made with an understanding of my right as set forth above. It is made with no threats or promises having been extended to me.  Statements starts on page 2.  EXHIBIT	that I do not desire to remain silent at this time. I make this decision freel	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:  Date & Time. 12:37 3 Jaly 12
as set forth above. It is made with no threats or promises having been extended to me.  Steatments starts on page 2  EXHIBIT	that I do not desire to remain silent at this time. I make this decision freel  Witnessed:	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature:  Date & Time: 3 July 12 14:45
Steatments starts on page 2	that I do not desire to remain silent at this time. I make this decision free!  Witnessed:  At this time, I,	Date & Time: 3 July 12 14:45
EXHIBIT	Witnessed:  At this time, I,	Date & Time: 3 July 12 14:45  Date & Time: 10, (b)(7)(C)  Ty statement. This statement is made with an understanding of my right
EXHIBIT	At this time, I,	Date & Time: 3 July 12  Date & Time: 3 July 12  Date with an understanding of my righthreats or promises having been extended to me.
	At this time, I,	Date & Time: 3 July 12  Date & Time: 3 July 12  Date with an understanding of my righthreats or promises having been extended to me.
	At this time, I,	Date & Time: 3 July 12  Date & Time: 3 July 12  Date with an understanding of my righthreats or promises having been extended to me.
	At this time, I,	Date & Time: 3 July 12  Date & Time: 3 July 12  Date with an understanding of my righthreats or promises having been extended to me.
000000 FT 110 28 - 000 - 0 70000	At this time, I,	Date & Time: 3 July 12 14:45  Date & Time: 12:37  Date & Time: 3 July 12  Date & Time: 3 July 12  Date & Time is made with an understanding of my right threats or promises having been extended to me.
THE MOODE ALLEY AND ALLEY	At this time, I,	Date & Time: 3 14:45  Date & Time: 3 14:45  Date with an understanding of my righthreats or promises having been extended to me.

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA

STATEMENT OF	(b)(	6), (b)(7)(C)	TIME:	1718	DATE:	03Jul12
A SPECIAL SPEC	(0)(	0), (b)(i)(0)				

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be with the Criminal Investigation Division, Marine Corps Recruit Depot, San Diego, CA. I am making this statement concerning my knowledge of Assaults within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3rdBn, RTR.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) identification purposes, I am(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ar old(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) nale born on (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I have(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) n color hair and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) n color eyes. I am considered to b(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) nches tall and weigh abou(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) bunds. My social security number is (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I am currently a Private in the U.S. Marine Corps assigned to Platoon 3269, Mike Company, RTR, MCRDSD. My MOS number is 3531. I currently reside at Recruit barracks(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Squad Bay C-1, MCRDSD. My home phone number is (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) My home address of record is (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I have no security clearance.

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(6) rrived at boot camp on the Marine Corps Recruit Depot on 09Apr12. I was assigned to recruit training on Plt 3269, Mike Company, 3rdBn. My senior Drill Instructor was SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). My Junior Drill Instructor was Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) The third hat Drill Instructor was Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) however he injured his self during first phase of recruit training. Drill Instructor Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) but I am not sure of the spelling. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) is currently still one of Plt 3269's Drill Instructors. During second phase Drill Instructor Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was assigned to our platoon.
- (b)(6).(b)(3)(c)metime during second phase at Camp Pendleton, I am not sure how long we were at Camp Pendleton for. The was time I recall after a drill practice during day after noon chow. We had just got back from drill practice and was in the squad bay. Someone kept messing up during drill practice; however I do not remember who it was. Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) told us to police our own. Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) basically told us that if was in recruit training and someone stopped us from doing what we needed to that he would have slapped them. The platoon went back into the squad bay. After that conversation with Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) he would call me over, when he would call me over to him I knew that it meant that I needed to hit someone. Wherever that recruit was at in the squad bay I would go over to that recruit and slap him in

PAGE 2 OF 8 PAGES INT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Statement of (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) taken at Criminal Investigation Division, Marine Corps Recruit Depot, San Diego, CA, on 03Jul12, CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA, continued:

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) back of the head. The first recruit that I can remember doing this to is Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) is (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) however I never hit him. I sleep on the top bunk and Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) sleeps on the bottom bunk.
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) etime after the inventory PFT, during the night myself and Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cpot into over something. Before I was on Firewatcher I tried to tie Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)down to his rack but I could not do it. Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Q) as getting off of fire watch. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) rack was on the right side of the squad bay if you walk in the front hatch and my rack was on the left said of the squad bay. Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(G)nd myself walked over to Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) rack. I hit Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) about three or four times. I did not hit him in his face, I only hit him in his arms and his legs. I did not use no locks or no soap to hit Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(Cwith. Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Q)nd myself only used our hands to hit Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)with. Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)one other Recruit who I cannot remember, and maybe Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)were all present. Recruitb)(6), (b)(7)(C)nd myself were the ones that hit Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I think that Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(4)it Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cabout three or four times also. After Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)woke up Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(G)nd I left. Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)got up and went to the wash room and I ended up going to stand fire watch. I do not remember who else was on fire watch, most of the time I am on fire watch by myself. Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was in the wash room for only about a minute he was in the wash room for enough time to take a piss and go back to bed. That was all that happened that night.
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c)have hit Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) few times and also Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) It was mainly the fuck ups within the platoon. The only Recruits to hit any other recruits was Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Q) and myself. Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Q) nly hit Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) that one time. The only time that any recruit got hit was when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) called me over. During the entire while I was in boot camp Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) called me over to him to hit another Recruit approximately 10-15 times. It was during the last week at Camp Pendleton and the first week after we got back to MCRD for third phase. The other Drill Instructors were not around when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was calling me over to hit other Recruits. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was in the duty hut on some occasions when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Statement of (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) taken at Criminal Investigation Division, Marine Corps Recruit Depot, San Diego, CA, on 03Jul12, CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA, continued:

- (b)(6), (b)(w)(c)1d call me over to hit another Recruit but I am not sure if he was aware of what Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was having me do.
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) re was a day when a big Drill Instructor was with our platoon, I believe he was in Drill Instructor school or something. That day he was just walking in circles yelling orders to clean thing stuff. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) called me and yelled "(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I turned to look at him and told me (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was fucking up" I said "Aye sir" and I knew that I was supposed to go hit him. When I went over to Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)gt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was in the middle of the squad bay about sixteen feet away from Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I ran over to Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) slapped him in the back of the head with my left hand. Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) went back to the area that I was cleaning. I believe that Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) saw me slap Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) in the back of the head.
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(Q)pologize for what happened I regret that I let someone like Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) manipulate me and I wish I could take it all back. I felt like I was going to get into trouble if I didn't do what I was told to do and didn't follow his commands.

The Following questions were asked by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C):

(b)(6),(b)(2)(C)What is your definition of assault?

A: An attack or attacking someone.

Q: Did you receive a class on the Uniform Code Of Military Justice (UCMJ) while in Recruit Training?

A: Yes.

Q: What does the UCMJ say about assault?

A: Basically you're not supposed to do it.

Q: Do know that assault is against the UCMJ?

A: Yes.

Q: While in Recruit Training did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) tell you to assault another recruit?

A: Yes.

Q: Who Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instruct you to assault?

A: (b)(6), (b)(7)(6), (b)(7)(C) nd(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: While in Recruit Training Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) demonstrate how

to assault another Recruit(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: No.

PAGE  $\underline{4}$  OF  $\underline{3}$  PAGES IN(B)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Statement of (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) taken at Criminal Investigation Division, Marine Corps Recruit Depot, San Diego, CA, on 03Jul12, CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA, continued:

(b)(6), (b)(\(\hat{\pi}\)C) What does the term "checking" mean to you?

A: To check out foot lockers and make sure they are locked before we leave, and the armory.

Q: What does the term "kill recruit" mean to you?

A: I have never heard of that before.

Q: Were you ever assigned as the checking recruit?

A: Everybody checks their own footlockers.

Q: Were you ever assigned as the kill recruit?

A: There was never any type of kill recruit.

Q: Were you ever asked by Drill Instructor Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) if you could take a punch?

A: No sir.

Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ever asked the platoon who has ever been into a fight?

A: Yes I raised my hand, I believe that a few other people raised their hands but I am not sure who.

Q: What happened next?

A: Later that day(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cgot into trouble and that's where it started by me hitting other recruits.

Q: What is your definition of a punch?

A: Fighting.

Q: Have you witnessed Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punch a recruit while in platoon 3269?

A: No sir.

Q: Have you ever witnessed a Recruit in platoon 3269 fight another Recruit in platoon 3269.

A: No Sir. They mostly just yell or curse each other out.

Q: Have you witnessed  $\operatorname{Sgt}(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)$ punch a recruit with in platoon 3269.

A: No sir.

Q: Have you ever witnessed SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punch a Recruit in platoon 3269.

A: No sir.

Have you ever witnessed Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punch a Recruit in platoon 3269.

A: No sir.

Q: During recruit training have you ever slapped another recruit in the back of the head?

A: Yes sir, Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: During recruit training have you ever punched another recruit in the abdomen or ches(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 5 OF 8 PAGES INTb)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Statement of (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) taken at Criminal Investigation Division, Marine Corps Recruit Depot, San Diego, CA, on 03Jul12, CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA, continued:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) Yes sir, Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: During the night before the inventory PFT did you assault another recruit by hitting him with bars of soap or combination locks which were placed in socks?

A: No Sir.

Q: At any time during recruit training did you strike another recruit by hitting him with bars of soap or combination locks which were placed in socks?

A: No sir.

Q: What happened to Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)while he was sleeping in his rack the night before the inventory PFT?

A: Myself, Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)and Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) All three of took turns hold a blanket over Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Q)nd myself took turns punching Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)in the arms and legs. I was scared to hit someone anywhere else other the arms, legs or chest.

Q: Why were you scared to hit anyone anywhere other than the arms, legs or chest?

A: I didn't really want to hurt anybody.

Q: At any time during recruit training did you instruct a recruit to stand with his back against a pillar within the squad bay and assault or punch him?

A: No sir.

Q: At any time during recruit training did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) "checker tryout"?

A: No sir.

Q: At any time during recruit training did you punch another recruit with a closed fist?

A: Yes sir, just the times that I have already described.

Q: How many Recruits have you punch or slapped during recruit training?

A: Four Recruits.

Q: At any time during recruit training did Senior Drill Instructor SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) tell the platoon of 3269 what to expect if questioned concerning assaults or any type of investigation?

A: No Sir, he just told us that we were going to get questioned.

Q: At any time during recruit training did Senior Drill Instructor SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) tell the platoon of 3269 to stick to their story and everything would be fine?

A: No Si(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Statement of (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) taken at Criminal Investigation Division, Marine Corps Recruit Depot, San Diego, CA, on 03Jul12, CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA, continued:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) At any time during recruit training did Senior Drill Instructor SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) tell the platoon of 3269 anything that was said would be against the loyalty of the platoon?

A: No Sir.

Q: At any time during recruit training did Senior Drill Instructor SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) tell the platoon of 3269 that CID was getting involved in the assault investigation?

A: No Sir, I didn't even know what CID was.

Q: During recruit training did you assault Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: Yes sir.

Q: During recruit training did you assault Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: Yes sir.

Q: During Recruit training did you assault Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: Yes sir.

Q: During Recruit training did you assault Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: No sir.

Q: During Recruit training did you assault Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: No sir.

Q: What do you believe will be the results of this investigation will show?

A: I am still hoping that things will go back to normal and I do hope that the Drill Instructors will come back to the platoon.

Q: What do you believe the results of this investigation will show concerning you?

A: I hope that I will still be able to become a Marine.

Q: Do you believe the results of this investigation will show that anyone was assaulted in platoon 3269?

A: Yes sir.

Q: What do you believe Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ill say as to your involvement in this assault investigation?

A: I don't know what he is going to say.

Q: What do you believe Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) will say as to your involvement in this assault investigation?

A: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) wasn't really around. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) didn't have any involvement on any of the assaults that occurred in the platoon.

Q: What do you believe Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) will say as to your involvement in this assault investigation?

A: I am not sure if he will come clean about my involvement in the assault.

Q: What do you believe  $Recruit_{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}$  will say as to your involvement in this assault investigation (6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 7 OF 2 PAGES IN (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Statement of (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) taken at Criminal Investigation Division, Marine Corps Recruit Depot, San Diego, CA, on 03Jull2, CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA, continued:

A: I don't know if he will say anything about me or not he is one of my close friends we are from the same area back home.

Q: Do you have anything else to add to your statement?

A: No sir, I assume that everyone gets along for the most part.

Q: Do you have anything else to add to your statement?

A: No sir.

This six page statement was typed for me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) as we discussed the contents. I have read this statement, agree with the way it is worded and have corrected all errors I have found. This statement is true and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

19:31 03 July 12 Time/Date

Subscribed and sworn to before me at Building #12, Criminal Investigation Division, Marine Corps Recruit Depot, San Diego, CA, on Tuesday, July 03, 2012, in accordance with Article 136 tary Justice.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Criminal Investigator

#### MILITARY SUSPECT'S ACKNOWLEDGEMENT AND WAIVER OF RIGHTS

	Place: CID, BLDG 12, MCRD	
	SAN DIEGO, CA 92140	
1,_	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
have been advised by_	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
that I am suspected of _	RT 128 ASSAULT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
administrative proceeding (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) I have the relationed by me as no cost to me, or both; (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) I have the during this interview; and 5) I may terming (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) understand my that I do not desire to	t to remain silent and make no statement at all; It I do make can be used against me in a trial by court-martial or other judice that to consult with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a circular cost to the United States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counse that to have my retained civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer protection interview at any time, for any reason.  The same related to me and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have declared to the consult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer procession freely and voluntarily. No threats or promises have been made to mesos.	vilian sel at esent cided esent
	Signature: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
	Date & Time. 20120703 15:50	
Witnessed:		
	Date & Time: (b)(6), (b)(7)(5)	
At this time, I, desire to make the folion as set forth above. It is m	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  ng voluntary statement. This statement is made with an understanding of my rele with no threats or promises having been extended to me.	ights
Statement	starting on page 2	

000062: 25JUN 2-28MD-00278-7XMA OPNAV 5527/3 (12-82) SN 0107-LF-055-2715 EXHIBIT (|| )

#### UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PFC USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 1733 DATE: 03JUL12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to allegations of assaults within Mike Company Platoon 326(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6),(b)(7)(Q)rrived at MCRD, San Diego, CA on April 9, 2012 and began recruit training. I was assigned to platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3rd Battalion. We started off with Senior Drill Instructor SSgt Drill Instructor Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Drill Instructor Sgt and Drill Instructor Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Drill Instructor Sgt
  - (b)(6),(b)(7)(W)as injured slipping on a footlocker and was removed sometime during phase 1. The platoon went on with phase 1 and went through phase 2. The platoon picked up Drill Instructor Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) at the end of phase 2. We carried on through phase 3, and before we went back up north into the crucible, Drill Instructor Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and Drill Instructor Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) were removed from the platoon. We went up north and completed the crucible, and came back down south to begin Marine Week, and now I'm being questioned by allegations of assaul(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) first assault happened in second phase when Drill Instructor Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) showed up. It started with Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) getting in the recruits' face, and pushing them down over their foot lockers. Recruits were getting kicked in the chest and pushed down while trying to get up by Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punched recruits in the stomach. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would tell recruits to look away and not see what he was doing. Recruits had to get naked and pass our skivvies to the right or left if we weren't moving fast enough during hygiene time. One time Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was drinking water at the wrong time, Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) took his canteen and made him lie down and dumped the water in the (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) mouth while he was lying down. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) keep his mouth open. As a(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) during IT sessions, I was kicked in the side, kneed, and picked up belt and trousers and slammed to the ground while doing pushups. While Doing side straddle hops I was punched in the throat by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would stand on my (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE **2** OF **7** INITIAL(6)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(6)uckles during pushups. I've seen that happen to a lot of kids besides me. I don't know who specifically, but I know it was more than just me. Sqt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) made me low crawl on the shitter and pisser floor. · Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would tell us to "dig a hole" with our noses while low crawling. We had just finished cleaning our rifles on the wash racks. Recruits were not moving fast enough, and so Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) would told me to place my chin on the ground and lie down and he stood on the back of my head and told the platoon to sound off. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) stood on my head until he felt they were loud or fast enough. I don't know , may have seen this. I'm not if (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) sure. After Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)didn't answer a question right, and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was about to hit Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and told the platoon to turn around. I did not turn around and saw Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hit Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)in stomach up in Pendleton. were pushed several times over Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) on separate occasions their foot locker. I, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) were ordered to put sunscreen on by Drill Instructors Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Then they ordered us to the pit and kicked sand in our faces. Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(c)and Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ordered the platoon to "wagon wheel" and all the recruits would drop to the pushup position and then we were ordered to get on both of our knuckles and "walk" on our knuckles and feet from one foot locker to another around the squad bay and count down from 500. They would add time if they felt like it. Before we would do the wagon wheel, Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would send a Recruit to the door as a lookout and were instructed to yell the greeting of the day as loud as they could. That was the cue to get off the foot locker (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ing first phase Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was on line at port arms and Drill Instructor (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)grabbed his rifle and hit him in the face with it, causing Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) glasses to break. The left lens popped out and the frame was bent. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) received a cut underneath his left eye because of the incident as well. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was checked in the face with his rifle by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was checked in the face with his rifle by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) on one of our hik 666, (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) time Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)took Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) into the whiskey locker with the doors shut, and you could hear (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) being IT'd. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)came out and yelled for a canteen. After a (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PFC USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

STATEMENT OF:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(2) ruit brought the canteen, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)closed the whiskey locker and you could continue to hear Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) being IT'd. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came out of the whiskey with his head and blouse soaking we (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) showed up. I was picked first for tryouts. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was the first to be checked. I didn't check him hard enough and I had slapped him in the back of the head. Because I didn't do it hard enough Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) slapped me. Checking kept going with the slaps for four or five days. I was fired from designated checker, because I didn't check people hard enough. That's when Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) were appointed as the ones to check other recruits. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) got tired of slapping people, and started punching them in the arm. So if someone fucked up in your squad, or the whole platoon, I would be checked. By checking I mean I would be hit in the arms, chest, or stomach. The Recruits it happened the most to would be Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). There might be another recruit or two I may have missed. Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) were the primary checkers. They were the ones who Sqt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) told to check other recruits. Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) were told by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) that they were the only ones who didn't hit like a pussy. They were always told to check a recruit before they checked someone. Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would have Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) nd do wall sits with one leg up in the air. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would punch the recruit if their leg dropped. Recruit was not moving fast while we were putting things away in our warbags, and I told him to hurry up. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said he's not listening to you, (b)(6),(b)(7)(C). Are you going to let him disobey you like that?" Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was calling me a little bitch and prodding my in the chest and told me to check Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I went to smack Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to slap him in the back of the head and Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) blocked my hand. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hit me in the chest and said I sucked at being a(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)and I had better check him again. That is when Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I started pushing each other. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) grabbed my leg and I bear hugged him and pushed him away. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) continued to call me a pussy and a bitch because I let someone half my size manhandle me like that. I wasn't mad at Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 4 OF 7 INITIAL(6)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PFC USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I don't think he was mad at me. He knew I had to do what Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me to  $d_{(0)}(6)$ , (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) third phase we had just came back from a class or something. The last day of the "fill-in" Drill Instructor who was a(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt about(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) round(6), (b)(7)(C) s. Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had all been told by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to go to the back of the squad bay and stand by the pillar one at a time. I don't remember the order, but I know that(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to checked and then (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) went to the pillar with his back against the pillar with his hands down at his sides. That is when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said I had to check em' or I would be next. After I hit him in the stomach twice as I was walking back to get back on line, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me I had better hit harder next time or that will be me. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was then checked by Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(G) nights ago Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was taped to the rack by myself, Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was also taped to his rack, but it was only (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who did that. I woke up with "bitch" stamped several times on my face (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) night before the Inventory PFT, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me that (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)needed to get his for fucking up our dummy grade and a (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) needed to take care of it. An hour after I had firewatch I stayed up and making skivvie rolls, and that's when Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) got up and met in the middle in the squad bay. It was myself, Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We said we were told we gotta do that. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) held down the blanket. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)pulled the blanket over his head so that he couldn't be heard. Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and myself hit him in the arm and shoulder approximately five times a piece. Afterwards we went back to our racks, and Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)went to the head. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was in the head for two or three minutes, and went back to bed. After morning chow, we were in the squad bay the next day during morning cleanup Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came up to me and said about time you started acting like a real (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) I would've been doing stuff like that back in first phase. When he said that I knew he was referring to what happened to (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) the night before. That was the only time anything like that had ever happened

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_\_\_ INITIAL(65(6), (b)(7)(C)\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PFC USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

- $^{(b)(6)}$ ,  $^{(b)(7)(C)}$  following questions were asked of me by Agent  $^{(b)(6)}$ ,  $^{(b)(7)(C)}$  and I have provided the following answers.
  - Q: How many recruits were with platoon 3269 when you picked up?
  - A: I believe the number was 54 or 56.
  - Q: How many recruits are supposed to graduate?
  - A: 43 sir.
  - Q: When did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) pick up with the platoon?
  - A: All I know is when we were up north during phase 2.
  - Q: Why were Drill Instructors Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) removed from the platoon?
  - A: Everybody knew there was an investigation into them laying hands on the recruits and had been taken away because of it.
  - Q: What does the term "checking" mean to you?
  - A: Smacking someone in the back of the head.
  - Q: What does smacking mean?
  - A: Open hand hitting.
  - Q: Do you know right and wrong?
  - A: Yes sir.
  - Q: In your own words, what does right mean?
  - A: Abiding by the rules and stipulations that are put upon me.
  - Q: What rules and stipulations are you referring to?
  - A: Society's rules that says morally and ethically what we should do.
  - Q: In your own words, what does wrong mean?
  - A: By going against what we think is right.
  - Q: Did anyone ever hit you in recruit training?
  - A: Yes sir.
  - Q: Who hit you?
  - A: Drill Instructor Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and a couple of others I just can't remember who exactly.
  - Q: Have you ever hit anyone in recruit training?
  - A: Yes sir.
  - Q: Have you ever seen another recruit hit anyone in recruit training?
  - A: Yes sir.
  - Q: Have you ever got in a fight with another recruit during recruit training?
  - A: Yes sir.
  - Q: Did anyone ever tell you to hit another recruit?
  - A: Yes sir, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 6 OF 7 INITIAL(6)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PFC USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) How do you feel you were treated today at CID?

A: Good sir.

Q: Is there anything you would like to add to your statement?

(b)(6),(b)(7)(Gave read the above statement as it was typed by Agent (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph.

This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) DATED: 03Jul12 TIME: 22:40

Subscribed and sworn before me this 3rd Day of July, 2012, at ions Division, MCRD San Diego, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE \_ 7 OF \_ 7 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY

### MILITARY SUSPECT'S ACKNOWLEDGEMENT AND WAIVER OF RIGHTS

	Place:	422	
	_	//33	
I,	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
have been advised by	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
that I am suspected of	ARSOLU (1). (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
(2) Any statement administrative proceeding; (6), (b)(7)(3) I have the right	to remain silent and make no statement I do make can be used against me in a to consult with a lawyer prior to any	trial by court-martial or other	be a civiliar
to me, or both;  (6), (b)(7)(4) I have the righ  (5) I may terminate  (5), (b)(7)(C) understand my righ  o not desire to rema	to have my retained civilian lawyer this interview at any time, for any reas as as related to me and as set forth above in silent, consult with a retained or again freely and voluntarily. No threats of	and/or appointed military lav on. e. With that understanding, I h ppointed lawyer, or have a lav	vyer present
to me, or both;  (6), (b)(7)(4) I have the righ  (5) I may terminate  (5), (b)(7)(C) understand my righ  o not desire to rema	to have my retained civilian lawyer this interview at any time, for any reas ts as related to me and as set forth above in silent, consult with a retained or ap	and/or appointed military law on.  e. With that understanding, I have a law or promises have been made to	vyer present
to me, or both;  (6), (b)(7)(4) I have the righ  (5) I may terminate  (5), (b)(7)(C) understand my righ  o not desire to rema	to have my retained civilian lawyer this interview at any time, for any reas ts as related to me and as set forth above in silent, consult with a retained or ap- tion freely and voluntarily. No threats of	and/or appointed military law on.  e. With that understanding, I hopointed lawyer, or have a law or promises have been made to  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	vyer present
to me, or both;  (6), (b)(7)(4) I have the right his interview; and (5) I may terminate on the right his interview; and (5) I may terminate on the right have the right his interview; and (5) I may terminate on the right have the remarkable of the right have the	to have my retained civilian lawyer this interview at any time, for any reasts as related to me and as set forth above in silent, consult with a retained or applicant freely and voluntarily. No threats of Signature	and/or appointed military law on.  e. With that understanding, I hopointed lawyer, or have a law or promises have been made to  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	vyer present
to me, or both;  6), (b)(7)(4) I have the right  (5) I may terminate  (6), (b)(7)(C)  I understand my right  o not desire to remainstant this time. I make this decired	to have my retained civilian lawyer this interview at any time, for any reasts as related to me and as set forth above in silent, consult with a retained or applicant freely and voluntarily. No threats of Signature	and/or appointed military law on.  e. With that understanding, I hopointed lawyer, or have a law or promises have been made to  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	vyer present
to me, or both; 6), (b)(7)(4) I have the righ (5) I may terminate ), (b)(7)(C) understand my righ o not desire to remain this time. I make this decir	to have my retained civilian lawyer this interview at any time, for any reas ts as related to me and as set forth above in silent, consult with a retained or again ion freely and voluntarily. No threats of Signature Date & T  Date & T	and/or appointed military lavon.  e. With that understanding, I happointed lawyer, or have a law or promises have been made to (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  ime. 04/04/12 11:34  ime: 13:15 04/09/12	nave decided vyer present m(b)(6), (b)(7)
to me, or both; 6), (b)(7)(4) I have the righ (5) I may terminate ), (b)(7)(C) understand my righ o not desire to remains at this time. I make this decir	to have my retained civilian lawyer this interview at any time, for any reas ts as related to me and as set forth above in silent, consult with a retained or again freely and voluntarily. No threats of Signature Date & T	and/or appointed military law on.  e. With that understanding, I have a law or promises have been made to (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  ime. 04/04/12 11:34  ime: 13:15 04/09/12	nave decided vyer present m(b)(6), (b)(7)

EXHIBIT (12)

CC1000695 TUHI2-28MD-00258-

#### UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PFC USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 1315 DATE:04Jul12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(E) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , PFC, USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to Assaults within Platoon 3269, Mike Co, 3<sup>rd</sup>, RTR, MCRDSD(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)r the purpose of identification, I am (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)ar old (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) male, I am about(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)nches tall and weigh about(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)punds. I have(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)hair and(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)pyes. I reside at Squad Bay C-1, Bldg 585, MCRDSD. I am currently assigned to Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3rdBn, MCRD, San Diego, CA, where I am in Recruit Training. I currently do not have a security clearanc(6)(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)arrived on the Marine Corps Recruit Depot 12Sep11. I was injured on T-Day 12 where found out that I broke my wrist. I picked up with platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3rdBn on 27Apr12. Before I came to Mike Company I knew that this company was loud, disciplined, and top notched company. When I was in MRP Mike Company had a reputation for breaking recruits. When I arrived at Plt 3269 the platoon was practicing drill. I noticed Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) getting slapped in the back of the head by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) in the squad bay. I saw Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) glasses getting thrown from his head because of the force that Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)hit in the back of the head. I am not sure how exactly Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) glasses broke, but when Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) picked his glasses up and he immediately put his glasses in his pocket because they were broken. Later on I heard that Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told the Senior Drill Instructor about his broken glasses. Right before the Commanders inspection Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) went up to the Senior Drill Instructor and told him he still did not have his glasses and asked when he could go to optometry to get a new pair(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)On another occasion I am not exactly of the date the platoon was practicing rifle drill I saw other Recruits getting hit in the face with the front site post of their rifle while they were in port arms by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I am not sure of the names of the Recruits that were hit in the face by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)grabbing the (6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 2 OF 9 INITIAL (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

FILE

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PFC USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 1315 DATE:04Jul12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(E)ecruits' weapon and hitting them in the face. I have seen Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)hit Recruits in the face with their weapon approximately five times. I was one of the Recruits who had Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)grab my rifle and hit me in the face with it. I believe that I was at port arms and my weapon was not at port arms and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came up to me and grabbed my rifle and hit me with the front site post of my weapon. I believe that Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)did this intentionally(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- I remember an incident when Recruit (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) was getting IT on (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) the quarter deck by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) After a while Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)became angry with Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and told Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to get in the whiskey locker. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)then told the platoon if the Senior Drill Instructor, Chief Drill Instructor or anyone higher in the chain of Command was going to come on deck to give the proper greeting of the day real load so he would know. I believe that this happened during the day from 1200-1500. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)then told several recruits to bring their canteens of water into the whiskey locker. About five Recruits grabbed their canteens and gave them to Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)then closed the whiskey locker door. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)would open the door and throw the empty canteens of water out, of the whiskey locker one at a time and tell the recruits to  $\frac{1}{(2)}$  (b)(7)(C) tem up. During the time Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)and Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) were in the whiskey locker Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)emptied about eight canteens of water. When Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)and Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came out of the whiskey locker Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was all wet. Both Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) blouse and trousers were wet. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) never told me how his blouse and trousers got wet in the whiskey locker. I later found out talking Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) that he was in the whiskey locker and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was making him doing squats with his rifle holding the rifle by the front site post and the charging handle. Recruit also told me Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was making him do wall sits. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) ometime around the fourth day in second phase while platoon 269 was up at Camp Pendleton, I was making a PX call and I was attacked by a Recruit from platoon 3271. Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) was one of the drill instructors in charge of that platoon. The Recruit sort of body checked me and I was thrown against the bulkhead I was standing next two. Two Recruits from platoon 3271 and a few of the Recruits from my platoon came up and a small fight broks(6),(b)(7)(C)

PAGE 3 OF 9 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PFC USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 1315 DATE:04Jul12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) Two of the Recruits from my platoon who came up were Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) nd Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then came up and grabbed me by the back of my shirt. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then grabbed me by my shoulder and then pushed me into a little passage way that was close by. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then said "oh so you think you're a gangster". Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)then came up to me grabbed me by the throat with his right hand and said "who do you think you are?" Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)had me by the throat pinned up against the bulkhead. I said no one sir. That same day about 2-3 minutes later I was standing in line talking with Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I told them this was bullshit that I was getting in trouble because I didn't do anything. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) heard what I said and came up to me and said "this is bullshit". Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)then used his right elbow and hit me on the chin and told me that I was done. Both Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)saw Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)hit me on the  $\text{chi}\eta_b)(6)$ , (b)(7)(C)
- I am not sure of the exact date I remember Recruitb(6), (b)(7)(C) as going to be IT's by one of the Drill Instructors. Recruitb(6), (b)(7)(C) was told to go put some sunscreen on his face. Recruitb(6), (b)(7)(C) came out of the head with blotches of white sunscreen on his face. Recruitb(6), (b)(7)(C) ad about three-four times more sunscreen on his face then he should of. Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then told Recruitb(6), (b)(7)(C) to go to the pit. Recruitb(6), (b)(7)(C) ame back into the squad bay after a while with his face all muddy and you could still see some blotches of sunscreen on his face. Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then told Recruitb(6), (b)(7)(C) o go clean his face because the platoon was going to be going to chow soon. I have seen this happen to Recruits twice within platoon 3269 when Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was IT'ing the (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came to platoon 3269 in the middle of field week and I could tell that he was going to be intense and in your face. If a recruit would do something wrong like move, have something with them they were not supposed to, falling to get on line in time, or moving on zero, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would tell the recruit next to them to "check em"! The Recruit who was the closet to the recruit who just got in trouble or the recruits rack mate would have to slap him in the back of the headb)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(9) is one time I had my hygiene bag out when I wasn't supposed to (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) walked up to me and asked what this was and if it was supposed to be out. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then grabbed my hygiene ba(6)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE  $\mathcal{U}$  OF  $\mathcal{Q}$  INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PFC USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 1315 DATE:04Jul12

and slapped me in the face with it. This happened to me twice when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) slapped me in the face with my hygiene back (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

I remember Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) got Spartan kicked by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) while standing on the line. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was kicked so hard he was slammed into his rack and the rack moved back.

One time we the platoon was in flak and Kevlar's, I remember Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was standing next to a bulkhead laughing about something. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) walked up to Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and slammed his head into the bulkhead about five to six times(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6),(b)(7) Curing second phase if Recruits were not sounding off Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would walk up to the recruit and check him or slap him in the back of the neck. Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would also take off the recruits cover if he was wearing one and slap the recruit in the face with his cover. When the platoon got back from Camp Pendleton checking a recruit changed from a recruit getting slap 'in the back of the head to a recruit getting punched in the  $\frac{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}{C}$  in the stomach. I don't remember what Recruit Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told another recruit to punch him in the stomach. But I do remember that the recruit did not hit the other recruit hard enough in the stomach so Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  $to_{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}^{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}$   $to_{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}^{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}$ to hit the recruit in the stomach. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) didn't hit the recruit hard enough so Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to hit the recruit harder. During drill practice I kept messing up column of files so Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ordered Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to hit me in the stomach (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cam not sure if it was the night before the inventory PFT or ight. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) t into trouble for something with Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). I don't remember Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) exact words but he said something to the effect of "when I was in recruit training bitches got checked" Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) went on to say "I am not saying that you have to do anything about it, but you have to take care of it tonight" When He said that I knew he was referring to recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)essing up. I am on fire watch every night I believe it was around 2300. Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ad the fire watch two hours before me and he and Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) were up. I was almost done with fire watch I was walking down the side of the squad bay by Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) rack. I saw Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I don't remember which one said it but one of them said that "we are going to do this". When one of (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 5 OF 0 INITIAL (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PFC USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 1315 DATE:04Jul12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)em said that I assumed that they were talking about Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)1d what Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said that he needed to be checked (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) tonight. We all met up at Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) rack. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was sleeping on the bottom rack face down, with his arms out of his covers and his chest down was covered by bed sheets. I took a hygiene towel that was hanging above his head, and dropped it down over his head. The towel wasn't completely covering his head so I fixed it and pulled the towel up so it completely covered his head. I put the towel on his head because I figured if he was going to get taped or hit I didn't want him to see who was going to do it. After I put the towel on his head I walked away. I left Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)nd Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) there. I walked to the head and was gone for only about the time that it took me to walk to the rain room pick up some supplies and walk back. My rack is the rack directly next to Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) rack. When I got back to my rack my fire watch was over and I sat on my rack and Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was up and Said "yo I just got hit" I said "are you serious" Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Csaid "yeah I think I got hit with a lock" I had asked Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) o let me see. couldn't see anything on Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) back because I didn't have a moon beam. The next day I asked Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)f he was ok and if he was really hurt. Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(csaid that he was good. Recruit  $^{\text{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}}$  iid that he had a bruise on his back. I asked Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) back was a circle and was about the size of a nickel. The bruise was red in color and looked like a welt. I asked Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)f he was really pissed off about it and if he wanted to go talk to the Senior Drill Instructor about it. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) id that he didn't and after that he never brought it up again (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- Vhile we were up at Camp Pendleton the Recruits were setting up (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) pipeline. I was bent over my pack fixing my ISO mat. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said to freeze and I was bent over but I slightly moved. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came running over and pushed over by pushing me with his hands and his hip and I fell to the ground. While I was on the ground Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) put his right foot on my chest and said "I guess we move at zero huh(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)( $\stackrel{\leftarrow}{E}$ ) have witnessed Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)( $\stackrel{\leftarrow}{C}$ ) conduct a leg sweep on Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)( $\stackrel{\leftarrow}{C}$ ) and sweep Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)( $\stackrel{\leftarrow}{C}$ ) to the ground and put his boot on Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)( $\stackrel{\leftarrow}{C}$ ) chest also. I am not sure whigh(6), (b)(7)( $\stackrel{\leftarrow}{C}$ )

PAGE 6 OF 1NITIAL (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 1315 DATE:04Jul12

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ruit it was but I remember Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) putting his boot on recruits head while the recruit was on the deck and say "you're going to give me flash backs"(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) few days ago I helped Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) tape Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) o his rack while he was sleeping using white recruit tape. We only did this because we were pranking him back because that same night while I was sleeping he stamped me with his marking kit and he also stamped a lot of other recruits with his stamping kit. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) never got hurt while he was tapped to his rank he woke up about 30 minutes later and laughed about it. That same night I gave Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) some white recruit tape and I think Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) taped Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) o his rack(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

(b)(6), (b)(7)( $\dot{c}$ ) Have you ever heard of the term "checking" or "checking a recruit"?

A: Yes, it is if a recruit was messing up the recruit next to the recruit messing up would slap him in the back of the head with his hand.

Q: Who ordered or told the recruit to check another recruit?

A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did "checking" or "checking a recruit" change to any other physical action?

A: Yeah, I don't remember when it changed but it changed to recruits getting socked in the stomach.

Q: What does the term "socked" mean to you?

A: A balled up hand made into a fist and it is a strike or a jab to the stomach.

Q: Who Changed the checking from a slap to the back of the head to a sock in the stomach?

A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever witnessed Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) strike another Recruit?

A: Yes, he strikes me and other recruits before and he also Spartan kick recruits in the stomach. A Spartan kick is a kick to the stomach like in the movie 300.

Q: On a scale of 1-10, ten being the hardest when Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) slapped you in the face with your hygiene bag how hard was it? A: About a six or seven(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

PAGE 7 OF 9 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PFC USMC STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)DATE: 04Jul12

TIME: 1315 CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(€) When said Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was Spartan kick in the stomach by \_gt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) what does the term Spartan kick mean to you?

A: Basically like in the movie 300 when the guy is kicked down the pit.

Q: How far did Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) rack move after Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) kick him into it?

A: About a good foot.

Q: Do you know your general orders?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Q: Were you on fire watch when Recruit

A: Yes.

Q: Were you following all of your general orders when you were

on fire watch and Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)vas assaulted?

A: No, I violated general order three and eleven.

Q: What are general orders three and eleven?

A: General order three is to report all violations of orders I am instructed to enforce.

Q: What is general order eleven?

A: To be especially watchful at night and during the time of challenging and to challenge all those on or entering my post and to allow no one to pass without proper authority.

Q: What does the word assault mean to you?

A: If I was going to strike someone.

Q: While assigned to Plt 3269 were you ordered to strike anyone by Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: No, I never struck anyone.

Q: Do you know that it is against the UCMJ to have knowledge of a crime and not to report it?

A: Yeah.

Q: Do you that it is against the UCMJ to assault another recruit?

A: Yes.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Q: Where did you get the tape from to tape Recruit his rack?

A: I had some recruit tape and got one roll from the whiskey

Q: What does the phrase setting up the pipeline mean to you?

A: Is when we take our main packs and make sure our ISO mats are aligned in the middle of the DI highway(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

PAGE OF INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PFC USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 1315 DATE:04Jul12

(b)(6),(b)(7)(Q): On a scale of 1-10 how much pressure did Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) place on your chest when he pushed you down and put his foot on your chest?

A: About a five.

Q: When Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said when he was in recruit training bitches got checked and I am not saying to do it but it has to get taken care of tonight, what was Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) referring to?

A: He was referring to Recru (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) messing up?

Q: What do you think would have happened if you did not take care of Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cthat night?

A: Something would have happened to me, I think that the next day I would have got something, or got IT or checked by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) you never knew what was going to go on with Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C).

Q: Were you afraid of Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) physically hurting you? A: Yes, If I got hurt I was going to take it, because I was afraid of not graduating, I have already been in Recruit Training for nine months.

Q: How were you treated here at CID today?

A: Fair and just.

Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent (b)(6),(b)(7)(C). We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) DATED:07/04/12 TIME:16.36

Subscribed and sworn before me this 04 Day of July, 2012, at the Criminal Investigations Division, MCRD San Diego, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE OF OF INITIAL: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

# U. S. MARINE CORPS CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DIVISION

TITLE: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) SGT/USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

INVESTIGATIVE ACTION: RECEIPT OF HANDWRITTEN SKETCH FROM PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- 1. Investigation was initiated on 25Jun12 after LtCol (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Executive Officer, Recruit Training Regiment (RTR) MCRD, San Diego, (MCRDSD) CA reported numerous allegations of drill instructor and recruit misconduct within "M" Company, 3rdBn, RTR. The allegations of assault and obstruction of justice arose during a command investigation which began on 15Jun12.
- 2. On 03Jul12, Pvt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3rdBN, RTR, MCRDSD provided a sworn statement and one handwritten sketch of an assault he w witnessed within "M" Company, enclosure (1) pertains.

ENCLOSURE (S)

(1) HANDWRITTEN SKETCH DRAWN BY PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 04JUL12

REPORTING AGENT:

PARTICIPATING AG (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

OFFICE: CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA

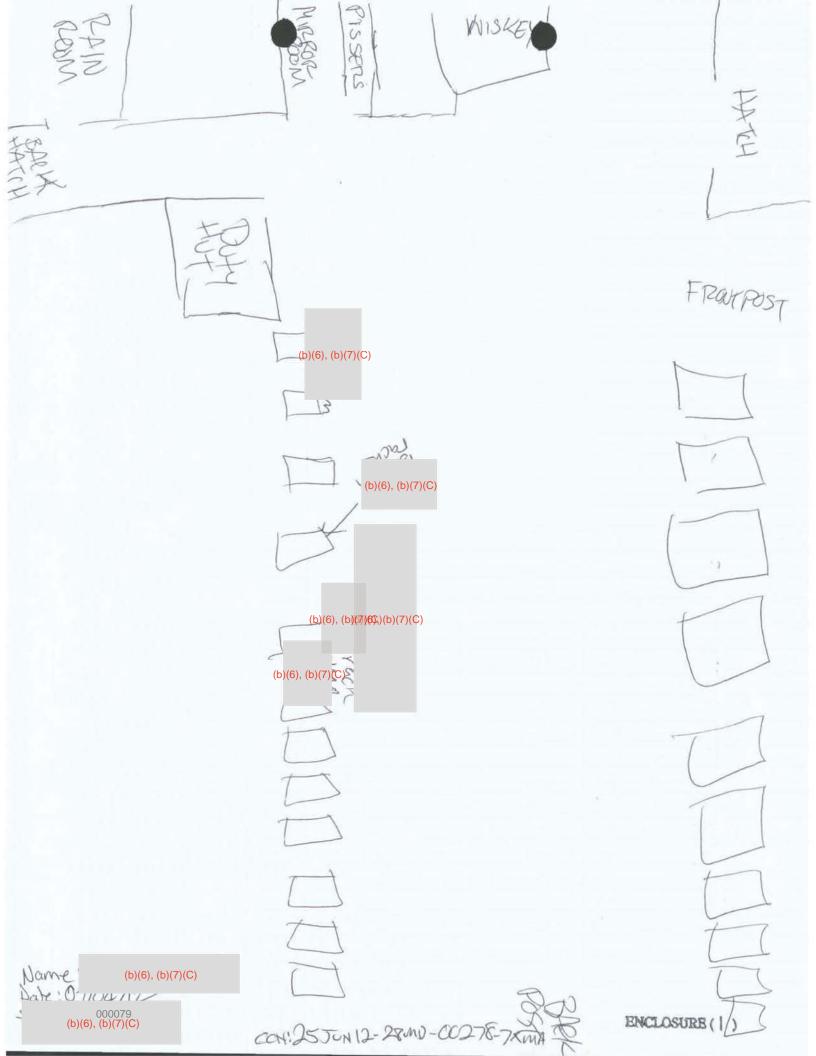
DATE: 25JUL12

#### WARNING

THIS DOCUMENT IS THE PROPERTY OF THE CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DIVISION.

CONTENTS MAY BE DISCLOSED ONLY TO PERSONS WHOSE OFFICIAL DUTIES REQUIRE ACCESS HERETO.

CONTENTS MAY NOT BE DISCLOSED TO THE PARTY (3) CONCERNED WITHOUT SPECIFIC AUTHORIZATION FROM THE CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DIVISION.



DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY

## MILITARY SUSPECT'S ACKNOWLEDGEMENT AND WAIVER OF RIGHTS

	Place: CID, BLDG 12, MCRD
	SANDIEGO, CA 92140
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
have been advised by AGENT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
that I am suspected of ART 128 ASSA	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
accountstrative proceeding; (6), (b)(7)(3) I have the right to consult with a law lawyer retained by me at no cost to the United S (6), (b)(7)(4) I have the right to have my retained during this interview; and (5) I may terminate this interview at any (6), (b)(7)(C) I understand my rights as related to me and that I do not desire to remain silent, consult with	make no statement at all; sed against me in a trial by court-martial or other judicial or swyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civiliar States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counsel at ed civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer present time, for any reason. In the desired that understanding, I have decided that retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present tarily. No threats or promises have been made to me (6), (b)(7)(
	Signature: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
	Date & Time. July 4,2012 11:47
Witnessed:	
	Date & Time: 5/14/2010 12:57
At this time, I, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) desire to make the following voluntary statement as set forth above. It is made with no threats or pro-	t. This statement is made with an understanding of my rights
as set for the above. It is made with no threats of pr	omises having been extended to me.

EXHIBIT (19)

000080 CCA: 25 Jun 12-08 MD - CC

#### UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 1257 DATE: 04JUL12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to allegations of assaults within Mike Company Platoon 32(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) started recruit training April 9, 2012 with Senior Drill Instructor SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(c). Everything was normal until the end of second phase. That's when we got Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(c). After that training got kind of intense. Third phase was kind of normal. We weren't really getting IT'd anymore. Everything was normal. Just IT'ing was sort of intense, but it's not that bad if you are in shape. That was it. We had final drill, stuff like that. We won that. That pretty much brought our platoon together. Then the investigation started happening. Then Marines were getting pulled away, but the days were still normal. That's (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(6)retty much at the end of 2nd Phase, I never seen Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hit anyone until he hit Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) when we were getting back on the bus to go to MCRD from Pendleton. We were in roll call order in two columns. Me and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) were in the right column and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) column went first and me and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) both tried to merge with the first column. I got on the bus, but (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) got called out by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). When I was two seats in middle isle of the bus, I heard Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) say (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) get (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), I looked out of the window while I was walking. I got to the 12th seat and I saw Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) getting out of formation, moving up the column, getting closer to (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). I threw my warbag in the seat and looked out the window and I could see Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) swung a hook with a closed fist in the higher left portion of his back and shoulder. I got up. The whole bus ride I was quiet until we got back to MCRD. When we got back to MCRD, we got off the bus and I asked (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) what the fuck, and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said that Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had caught him trying to cut in line. I told him that was fucking bullshit. (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) said let it go man, it didn't hurt. That was the only time I physically saw

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_\_\_OF \_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_ INITIAL(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) physically hit someone that hard. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) has hit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). But to me it wouldn't be hard. I thought it was part of recruit training. I think we had in our mind that Mike Company was intense and that was just the way it was. If we could go through all that, then we were the best(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)ring 1st phase, I heard Drill Instructor Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)had hit Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). Broke his glasses and he started bleeding. I asked Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) what had happened, and he said he had run into the drill instructor's hand. I know that wasn't the case. I don't remember who told me, but another recruit told me Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had been hit by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)with an open pain(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) 2nd phase, while up at Pendleton, Senior Drill Instructor SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said it was very hot outside and since we were going to be playing in the dirt, we needed sunscreen. He was pissed off about our drilling. Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)told us to take off our blouses and to make sure our shirts were tucked in. We put enough sunscreen to turn our faces white. It was in our hair, on our faces, and the back of our neck. Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)IT'd the platoon, 10 at a time in the pth(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(1) was a Saturday after our 2nd hike after morning lights, I got out of my rack and I was moving slow and wasn't sounding off.

  Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came up to me and asked if I had a volume problem.

  When I whispered no sir, he grabbed my head with an open hand and grabbed the top portion of my neck on the back of my head and hit my head on the rack five times in a row. He banged my head while he said open your mouth (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) He let go after you finally yelled aye aye sir with an attitud(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) time in the morning after lights, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said zero, and Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) did not stop moving fast enough. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) walked up to Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and backhanded him(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) What unit was you assigned when you started recruit training?

A: Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3rd Battalion.

Q: What does normal mean to you when referring to recruit training(6),(b)(7)(C)

PAGE 
$$2^{\frac{1}{2}}$$
 OF  $2^{\frac{1}{2}}$  INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6),(b)(7)(A): Another day. Wake up at lights, do our racks, chow, drill, sometimes PT, classes, chow, drill, maybe prac, chow, and then hit lights.

O: What happened in 2nd phase?

A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came through. It changed Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Recruits would get IT'd. From what I heard you were only supposed to be IT'd for 10 minutes. We had Recruits being IT'd for 45 minutes.

Q: What were some of the Recruits' names?

A: I think it was (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was the recruit who messed up most of the time.

Q: Did any drill instructor take a recruit into the whiskey locker and shut the door?

A: Yes sir. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)took in Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) into the whiskey locker, and told us if anyone comes on deck to yell out the proper greeting out loud. I don't remember what recruit he asked, but the recruit brought him a canteen with water in it. Then 5 minutes later Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came out breathing like he had been IT'd. He was real red, sweating, and breathing hard.

Q: How hard did it look like he was sweating?

A: You really couldn't tell, because he was drenched in water.

Q: Where was he drenched?

A: Top of his head, collar of his shirt. Pretty much the top half of his torso.

Q: Who told you Mike Company was intense?

A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Mike Company is the best.

Q: Do you know what right and wrong is?

A: Yes sir.

Q: What is right in your own words?

A: Doing what's best sir. Doing the right thing. Doing what you know what is right. I don't know how to define right.

Q: How do you know what is right?

A: From discipline. We were taught our whole lives that we know what is right and wrong.

Q: Who teaches you?

A: School, family, and classes within the Marine Corps we had.

Q: And what did they teach you what was right?

A: What was good and what was bad.

Q: What is wrong in your own words?

A: Wrong is doing something bad that you know is not right.

Q: Is hitting someone right?

A: No si(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 34 OF 1NITIAL (6)(6), (b)(7)(C)

#### (b)(6), (b)(7)(G) Is hitting someone wrong?

A: Yes sir.

Q: What is an assault in your own words?

A: Verbally or physically abusing someone.

Q: What is abuse in your own words?

A: Hitting someone or threatening them, talking in a rude manner.

O: Have you ever been assaulted by a recruit?

A: No sir. yes 5 (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever been assaulted by a drill instructor?

A: No sir.

Q: Have you witnessed an assault on a recruit?

A: Yes sir. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) attempted to assault me, but I told him if he tried to hit me, I would hit him back. I can't remember what had happened, but Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) get em' because I wasn't I wasn't sounding off as loud as Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) wanted. I told (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) if he hit me, you know I will hit you back.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) just turned away and walked away because Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) wasn't looking. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said, "You bitches are stupid. If I had another grown man hit me, I would hit him right back."

Q: What does the term checking mean to you?

A: It can mean two things to me sir. The first thing is when hitting our packs during hikes. The second one would be when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would want (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) o (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) o discipline a recruit. We called it "policing our own".

Q: What did Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) an (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to discipline fellow recruits?

A: That would take em' to the back of the squad bay and check em'. They would hit them wherever they hit em' they hit em'. I don't think they were ever head shots, because it would be noticeable. My guess is they weren't stupid, so they were body shots.

Q: What recruits have been checked?

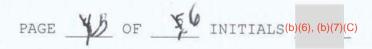
A: I don't think there was one person in the platoon that didn't get checked.

Q: Which recruits got checked the most?

A: The same ones that usually messed up. They call them Drill Terrorists. They were (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

They hate(b)(6), (b)(7)(0)ith a Passion. And (b)(6), (b)(7)(C).

Q: What was your involvement when Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was assaulted in his rack(B)(6), (b)(7)(C)



(b)(6),(b)(7)(2): I had no involvement sir. I was coming back from the head with Recruit (b)(6),(b)(7)(C).

Q: How do you know the assault occurred?

A: Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me that they had beat someone. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) never told me who it was.

Q: How do you feel you were treated today at CID?

A: Good.

Q: Is there anything you would like to add to your statement?

Q: I heard that Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had tied Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) his rack with tape. I don't know anything else about that. I just heard that (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had tied Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) down with tape Friday night after the Crucible.

Q: Is there anything you would like to add to this statement? A: No. ////////////END OF STATEMENT///////////(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph.

This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belian(b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) DATED: 04Jull2 TIME: 16.14

Subscribed and sworn before me this 4th Day of July, 2012, at the Criminal Investigations Division, MCRD San Diego, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_\_\_\_ INITIAL (b) (6), (b) (7) (C)

#### UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 1238 DATE: 10JUL12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) , PVT, make the following statement to Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to allegations of assaults in platoon 3269, Mike Company, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)r the purpose of identification, I am (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)ar old(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) male; I am abo(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)nches tall and weigh abou(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punds. I am currently assigned to MRP-1, Special Training Company, Recruit Training Regiment, MCRD, San Diego, CA. I do not have a security clearance (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came to boot camp on April 9, 2012 and was assigned to Platoon 3269, Mike Company. 1<sup>st</sup> Phase was pretty normal other than the foot lockers. We had to pick up and carry the foot lockers around the squad bay. This happened maybe twice while I was in 1<sup>st</sup> phase. 1stSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had come on deck and had seen us carrying the foot lockers and had told our drill instructor to stop doing it. We were doing a lot of pt and drill during 1<sup>st</sup> phase. My drill instructors at that time were Senior Drill Instructor SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). There was no "checking" going on during 1<sup>st</sup> phase (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ring 2<sup>nd</sup> phase while up in Camp Pendleton we picked up Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) during Field Week. This is when the "checking" started. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) never explained the reason for the "checking". When a recruit (Rec) messed up they would get smacked in the back of the head. If a recruit was messing up during rifle manual and drill they would get smacked in the back of the head by another recruit. Mainly Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was doing most of the "checking" after being ordered to by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would either say, "(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hook em up", or "Check em." (Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would not hesitate and would automatically obey Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) stayed under the radar most of the time. The ones that were most often getting IT'd were  $Rec_{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}$   $Rec_{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}$

PAGE  $\underline{\hspace{0.1cm}}$  OF  $\underline{\hspace{0.1cm}}$  INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ould get IT'd because they weren't loud enough. Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would get IT'd because he would over think things. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would get IT'd because they messed up a lot mainly during drill. Most of the "checking" happened inside of the squad bay from what I know. If a recruit messed up he would get corrected right on the spot. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would tell either Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) or Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to hook up whichever recruit messed up. I observed Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) were "checked" multiple times either by Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) or Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Re(c)(6), (b)(7)(C) or Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Re(c)(6), (b)(7)(C) or Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Re(c)(6), (b)(7)(C) or Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C).

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(the punching started while I was in 3rd phase at the depot. We were putting our main packs and setting them up in the squad bay and Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)would move to slow to get in line and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would tell Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to hook him up. I don't know if Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was instructed to punch Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) r took it upon himself but it escalated from slapping to punching. On this day Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(Owas punched multiple times in the stomach by Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punched him with a closed fist. Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) seemed like he was just taking it to get it over with. The whole squad bay was quiet. This was the first time I had seen a recruit get punched by another recruit. I don't know if Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was instructed to punch Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)r if Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) took it upon himself to do it, but Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) never told Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to stop. I was wondering what was going on. I was shocked. A lot of the other recruits thought the same thing. It was one of those things not to mess up or this is what will happen to you. This happened shortly before we hit the rack at the depot (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(b)out 2 or 3 days after this we were cleaning rifles in the squad bay at the depot. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) just picked Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) stand at the pillar and called Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) over to "check him". Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) oput his back against the pillar and his arms around the pillar and stand there. He had Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) come over and to check him. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) did not explain to Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) what to do. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then started punching Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)in the stomach. Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)got punched 9 or 10 times in the stomach by Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) with a closed fist. Once Rec

PAGE  $\underline{1}$  OF  $\underline{9}$  INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cptarted hurling over in pain and had fallen down and hunched over in the pillar he was ordered to go back to doing what he was doing by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) . Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) called Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(Cto the pillars. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was still at the pillars. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) did the same thing to Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punched Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)In the stomach about 8 times with a closed fist. Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) fell to the floor. Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had then told Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cto get back to doing what he was doing. Rec(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)then got called up to the pillars by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) . Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then instructed Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to go back to cleaning rifles and called up Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to come to the back. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was standing at the pillar and Rec(b)(6),(b)(7)(Q)unched Rec(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)in the stomach with a closed fist about 4 times. Rec(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)looked like he was in a lot of pain. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was hunched for about 3 or 4 minutes. I am not sure if Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) rec(b)(6), (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) rec(b)(6), (b)(6), (b)(6), (b)(6) rec(b)(6), (b)(6), (b)(6), (b)(6), (b)(6), (b)(6), (b)(6), (b)(6)far as I know Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) did not hit any of the recruits on the pillar(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(6)hile we were in Field Week in Camp Pendleton, Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was drinking water in formation and we were not supposed to be moving while in formation so Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)had Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)lay on the ground and poured a canteen above his head. Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)then got up and went back into formation (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) got dropped to MRP on June 14, 2012 for a stress fracture in my right ankle. While I was in MRP I heard that Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was doing something in formation that he should not have been doing and Sgt. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) smack Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) in the back of the head. It sounded like what would typically happen if you messed up. By that point I figured it was a normal routine (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

On June 13<sup>th</sup> Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)had the platoon form a school circle. At this time I was on light duty because I had a stress fracture in my right ankle and was told by the doctor to walk as much as I could. I was walking up to get into the school circle and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) just walked up and hit me in the stomach. He hit me with his right hand. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hit me with a closed fist. On a scale of 1-10, 10 being the hardest hit, I would rate it about a 10. It knocked the wind out of me and I couldn't move. It hurt to bad to move. I don't know if any of the other recruits saw this incident. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)began talking to us about final drill and the conversation kind of shifted to another topic. Sgt

PAGE \_ 3 OF \_ 1 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PVT / USMC

STATEMENT OF:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)began talking about the Mike Company investigation. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)told us to keep quiet and if you saw anything to not say anything about it. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)told us to keep our mouths shut. The following day on June 14 I was dropped to MRP(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) very once in a while Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would just walk up and shove a recruit into the racks because they might have messed up or was talking on line. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would just walk up with an open hand and shove them into the racks. This happened a lot. This happened a couple of times while we were up at Camp Pendleton and happened a lot down here at the depot. The recruit would fall over the foot locker and into the bars of the rack. You would hear the rack slide across the floor. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(When we were practicing for the final practical exam Sgt
  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would have recruits put their backs against the wall
  to simulate they were sitting in a chair and then he would have
  them lift a leg up and just stay there until he told them to
  switch. This went on for a good half hour at a time.
  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Another incident happened involving Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) took Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(Q) utside after having him put sun block all over his face. Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(Q) as outside for about 15 minutes being IT'd, then when Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(Q) ame back inside Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) continued to IT Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(Q) nd Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then joined in. Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(Q) ooked like he wanted to give up. Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) face was red and he was crying and looked like he was drenched in sweat. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came out from the duty hut and began recording Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ITing Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(Q) his cell phone. This went on for another five minutes. This incident happened while we were on the depot shortly before I got dropped to MRP(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) nother time Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was on line and may have been talking r smiling and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) just walked up and hit him in the stomach. I could not really see if he had hit him with a closed fist because I was at the other end of the squad bay. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) fell back into the racks. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) got back up afterwards and got back on line. I was not close enough to see Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) facial expression (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(6) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)picked on Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) lot. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would make fun of Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) lot. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would always single out (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 4 OF 9 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PVT / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA The following questions were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers. Q: What is "checking"? A: A smack in the back of the head(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: When did "checking" become more than slapping the back of the head? A: During 3<sup>rd</sup> phase(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Who initiated the "checking"? A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) demonstrate "checking"? A: No maam, he just explained it, told us what it was. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said when someone messes up and I say "check them" then someone will smack them in the back of the head .(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instruct "how to check"? A: Yes maam. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had explained it to us verbally.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: How many recruits were "checked" by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A: About 7 or 8 recruits(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: How did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) "check" those recruits? A: With an open hand(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) use anv force when he "checked" recruits? A: It didn't seem forceful(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(g): Do you know who the names of the recruits who were checked by Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A: Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)I cannot remember the rest of the names. It happened to Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) a lot. He seemed to be the one that Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) singled out (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Were any recruits dropped from the platoon as a result of "checking"? A: No maar(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: How many recruits did Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) "Check"? A: About 7 or 8 recruits(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Do you know any of those recruits' names? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)): Do you think there were more recruits affected by the 'checking"? 1: Yes I do, I cannot remember exactly who (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ): If you could change anything about your boot camp experience vhat would it be? 1: Probably would have came to boot camp earlier just so I would not have been in Mike Company (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

000090

PAGE 5 OF 7 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PVT / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA Q: Do you know if any recruits had been hospitalized because of the "checking"? A: No maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Are there any specific recruits that you believe I may need to speak with regarding the "checking"? A: Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What was the average day your were told of or read about pertaining to bootcamp prior to coming to boot camp? A: I was never really told anything about what happens at boot camp. I read about boot camp and Camp Pendleton a lot. I read that boot camp consists of normal day of drilling, pt, and studying knowledgeb)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: At any time during your reading about boot camp did you notice anything pertaining to "checking" or punching of recruits? A: No maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Do you think this is normal behavior for boot camp? A: No maam (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did you receive your Uniform Code of Military Justice classes? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Do you remember the articles that were discussed? A: A couple of them, Disobedience to a commissioned officer, Assault, Rape, NJP(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: What do you remember about the Assault article? A: Not really anything, that was back in first phase(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) 2: What is your definition of an assault? A: Laying hands on someone when they haven't given you permission to do s(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Do you think the "checking" was appropriate? A: No maa(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A: No maam, I haven't really told my family about boot camp only the things that I like about boot camp (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

2: Did you tell any of your family members about the "checking"?

2: What did you like about boot camp?

1: I liked rifle qual, field week and drill. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

): How do you think your family would respond if you told them about the "checking"?

1: I don't really know, my recruiter told me that drill nstructors and recruits are not allowed to hit you or do anything physical but that doesn't mean that it doesn't happen(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

( OF | INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) STATEMENT OF: /PVT / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA Q: What are some examples you believe would justify another recruit or drill instructor to put their hands on another recruit? A: If a recruit attacked a recruit or a drill instructor as a means of self defense(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Who kicked you while you were on crutches? A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Where did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) kick you? A: On my right ankle(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Is that your bad ankle? A: Yes maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: How hard did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) kick you? A: Not really hard, on a scale of 1-10, 10 being the most painful I would give a 3.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Did you fall? A: No maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Why did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) kick you? A: Because I didn't move out of his way. This happened probably the 10<sup>th</sup> of June (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Was Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)assaulting recruits? A: Not to the extent that Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) was, if a recruit messed (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) while we were mini grinding, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)would take their cover and smack them in the face with it.(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) ): Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ever assault any of the recruits? A: Other than kicking me in the ankle, I never saw him do anything. He seemed to be the one that was professional.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: What would happen to a recruit if they disobeyed a direct order from their drill instructor? A: The recruit would get IT'd(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Did you have any recruits in your platoon disobey a direct order from your drill instructor? A: Not as far as I know(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Where was SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) when the platoon members were being assaulted? 1: He was mostly in the duty hut, but during the pillar incident [ don't believe SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was here (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ): Was there an assistant Drill Instructor or Marine who

1: There was a drill instructor from Parris Island. I do not

PAGE \_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_ INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

vitnessed any of the assaults?

remember his name.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Can you describe nim?

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PVT / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA A: He was probably(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)muscular, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had a high and tight haircut(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: How long was he around for? A: About a week (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Do you remember who was assaulted while this drill instructor was present? A: I think it was Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I know he was there for the first incident with Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(Cand he was there for a lot of the smacking in the back of the heads.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: How did you get your injury? A: At Camp Pendleton during the 5 mile hike. I rolled (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and was told to keep going. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had told me to keep going(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Was Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) present during all of the assaults? A: He wasn't there during the pillar incident, but most of the rest of the incidents he was present (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(2): What was his reaction? A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) seemed to stav away from it like he didn't want anything to do with it(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) do or say anything? A: Not while things were happening and when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was present. Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would turn his back on what was going on. But when a recruit was checking another recruit when they veren't told to do so, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would tell them not to do it(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Did you see the type of phone SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) used to record Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)IT session? A: It was an Iphone(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ): How long would you estimate he recorded the IT session? A: Maybe two minutes(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ): How were you treated today at CID? A: Good (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ): Is there anything you would like to add to your statement? A: N(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)////////END OF STATEMENT////////////

PAGE \_ 0F \_ 4 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PVT / USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agentb(6),(b)(7)(C) (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATED: 10Jul2012 TIME: 1556

sworn before me this 10th Day of July, 2012, at vestigations Division, MCRD San Diego, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE 9 OF 9 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY

### MILITARY SUSPECT'S ACKNOWLEDGEMENT AND WAIVER OF RIGHTS

			RLDG 12, CID AN DIEGO, CI	
1,	(b)(6), (	b)(7)(C)		
have been advised by	AGENT (b)(6), (b)(7)	(C)		
that I am suspected of	ART 128	ASSAULT (b)	)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
I have also been advised		i make no statement :	at all:	
administrative proceedi (b)(6), (b)(7)(3) I have the lawyer retained by me no cost to me, or both; (b)(6), (b)(7)(4) I have the during this interview; ar 5) I may term (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) understand my that I do not desire to	right to consult with a at no cost to the United right to have my retain	lawyer prior to any of distances, a military lamed civilian lawyer any time, for any reasonand as set forth above with a retained or apprint to the set of	questioning. This lawyer appointed to acound/or appointed militin.  With that understand pointed lawyer, or have	er may be a civilian t as my counsel at ary lawyer present ing, I have decided e a lawyer present
		Signature	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
		Date & Ti	me. <u>120711 0</u>	1:22
Witnessed:				
		Date & Ti	me: 120711 1017	
At this time, I, desire to make the follows set forth above. It is	(b)(6), (b)(7)(0 owing voluntary stateme made with no threats or p	nt. This statement is	made with an understa extended to me.	anding of my rights
Statement	begins on page ?	2.	*	

000095 OPNAV 5527/3 (12-82) CCN-25-112-25MD-00278-7×MA

SN 0107-LF-055-2715

EXHIBIT (16)

#### UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PFC USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 1017 DATE: 11JUL12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(E) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to allegations of assaults within Mike Company(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(d) arrived at MCRD on April 9, 2012, and picked up with Mike Company Platoon 3271. On "black Friday" Senior Drill Instructor SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)asked the platoon who did the most pull-ups during the IST, and I said I did. Senior Drill Instructor SSgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) assigned me as(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) I tried my best to keep my job. In first phase, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was teaching recruits how to report their post, and when they didn't do it right, he would correct them verbally in an extremely loud manor while banging his fist on the armory. The noise was so loud at some points it would keep recruits from sleeping. One time during first phase, Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)had moved after Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had given the command "zero", and Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) shoved Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) with one hand causing him to fall over the foot locker. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) while holding his war bag chest-level was kicked in the war bag by Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) with a front kick with the bottom of his foot causing to him to fall back on the foot locker. Sometimes when a recruit would move after zero while doing something on their knees, Sqt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) would place his foot on the back of their neck, and slowly lower them to the deck. Once the recruit had lain down on the deck, Sqt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) would take his foot off and carry on with whatever he was doing before that (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(6) hile still in 1st phase, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) introduced a term called "checking" which referred to an open hand smack to the back of the head to correct a recruit. When checking was introduced all recruits were allowed to check a recruit, and it was usually the responsibility of the closest recruit to do so. In second phase checking was assigned to the guide and squad leaders, and during the second week of 2nd phase, the guide was designated checker. When a recruit would not sound off loud enough, Drill Instructor's Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) or SSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)would say (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check em'". I would be ordered to check the recruit and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 2 OF 5 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

depending on how hard the first hit was, would determine how many checks would follow. It was also depending on what the reason for checking was. There were sometimes it would be a little issue and it would be one hit, but if it was bigger issues it would be multiple hits or just one. I couldn't really tell how many hits were coming. One time I had to check Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), I can't remember what for, but I had to check him up to 8 times. Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)and Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)were Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) "favorites" as far as being IT'd. They didn't put out and seemed "soft". Didn't sound off, they just went through the motions. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)seemed to catch on later though and even became a squad leader for a short period of time. One time in first phase Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who had been checked multiple times prior, was given the opportunity to check another recruit and it looked like he put all he had into it and checked a recruit so hard it made a loud "pop", which gave him the role as Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) favorite checker. While walking passed platoon 3269, Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was called out of the platoon by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to check a recruit out of platoon 3269 to show them how to check a recruit the right way. In second phase, I'm not sure when, but towards the end Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) left the platoon. Senior Drill Instructor SSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)said Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had been hurt. Before the Guide and Squad Leaders were the only ones who were allowed to check I talked to the platoon, and we all agreed we had taken checking too far. After Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) left, checking still continued in the platoon. It was either ordered by SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)or I would take the initiative if I thought it needed to be done(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

(b)(6),(b)(7)(c); What is the armory?

A: It is the place where we store the weapons, double locked, and on safe.

Q: Did any recruits get injured during recruit training?

A: Not by the drill instructors, no.

Q: Have you been given your UCMJ class?

A: I've had a couple of them. I guess yes.

Q: In your own words, what is Article 128: Assault?

A: Putting physical harm on another person. I feel there is a big difference between just assault and physical correction. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE \_ 3 OF 5 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6),(b)(7)(a) On a scale for 1-10, 1 being the smallest amount of force you could use and 10 being the greatest amount of force you could use, what was the amount of force you used when hitting a recruit?

Q: I'd say about a 7. I'd hit so hard sometimes my hand would hurt.

Q: At any time did checking escalate in force?

A: No sir.

Q: At any time did you feel you had a choice to check a recruit after being told to do so?

A: No sir. When I am given an order, I just follow through with it.

Q: What is your opinion of SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: I think he is a really good Senior Drill Instructor; he is a great influence, a great communicator, and fair.

Q: What is your opinion of SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: He is a good teacher and a great communicator.

Q: What is your opinion of Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: I think he is a good kill hat when he is not crossing the boundary line of breaking the rules. He's an inspiration with his past combat experiences. He's a good teacher as well.

Q: How do you feel you were treated today at CID?

A: Great.

Q: Is there anything you would like to add to your statement?

A: No. /////////END OF STATEMENT////////////(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(\$\overline{\chi}\$) have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(\$\overline{\chi}\$) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief(b)(6), (b)(7)(\$\overline{\chi}\$)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATED: 11Jul12 TIME: 12:16

Subscribed and sworn before me this 11th Day of July, 2012, at the Criminal Investigations Division, MCRD San Diego, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 4 OF 5 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PFC USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE  $\underline{5}$  OF  $\underline{5}$  INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY

#### MILITARY SUSPECT'S ACKNOWLEDGEMENT AND WAIVER OF RIGHTS

	Place: Criminal Investigation Division  Bldg 12, MCRD SAN DIEGO CA
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
have been advised by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
hat I am suspected of Asau /4	
have also been advised that:	
(1) I have the right to remain silent and n	nake no statement at all:
(2) Any statement I do make can be use	ed against me in a trial by court-martial or other judicial or
edministrative proceeding; (3) I have the right to consult with a law	wyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civilian
awyer retained by me at no cost to the United S	States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counsel at
o cost to me, or both; (4) I have the right to have my retaine	ed civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer present
during this interview; and	
(5) I may terminate this interview at any	time, for any reason.
I understand my rights as related to me and	d on out fouth above. With that understanding I have desided
	that understanding, I have decided the a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present tarily. No threats or promises have been made to me.
	th a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present arily. No threats or promises have been made to me.
	th a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present arily. No threats or promises have been made to me.  Sign (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
t this time. I make this decision freely and volunt	th a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present arily. No threats or promises have been made to me.
t this time. I make this decision freely and volunt	th a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present arily. No threats or promises have been made to me.  Sign (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
t this time. I make this decision freely and volunt	th a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present arily. No threats or promises have been made to me.  Sign (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
t this time. I make this decision freely and volunt	Sign  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Date & Lime.
vit this time. I make this decision freely and volunt	th a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present arily. No threats or promises have been made to me.  Sign (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Vitnessed:  At this time, I,	th a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present arily. No threats or promises have been made to me.  Sign  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Date & Time. 1228 1/34/2012  Date & Time: 11July 2012  This statement is made with an understanding of my rights
At this time, I,	th a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present arily. No threats or promises have been made to me.  Sign  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Date & Time. 1228 1/2/2012  Date & Time: 11July 2012  This statement is made with an understanding of my rights
Vitnessed:  At this time, I,	th a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present arily. No threats or promises have been made to me.  Sign  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Date & Time. 1228 1/3/4/2012  Date & Time: 11July 2012  This statement is made with an understanding of my rights

Ca4: 2550412-28M2 CO278-7XMA

000100 OPNAV 5527/3 (12-82)

SN 0107-LF-055-2715

### UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 0924 DATE: 11JUL12

- (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) ,(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) , PVT, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to allegations of assaults within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, C(6)(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) the purpose of identification, I am(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) ar old(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) male; I am about(6), (b)(7)(c) ches tall and weigh about(6), (b)(7)(c) unds. I am currently assigned to MRP-1, Special Training Company, SuptBN Recruit Training Regiment, MCRD, San Diego, CA. I do not have a security clearanc (6)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6).(b)(7)(Carrived to boot camp on April 9, 2012. I was in Receiving Company until that Friday. I was picked up by Platoon 3269, Mike Company. My drill instructors were Senior Drill Instructor SSgt (b)(6).(b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6).(b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6).(b)(7)(C). During 1<sup>st</sup> phase we followed the calendar of training including drill, pt, obstacle course, confidence course, MCMAP, swim qual, classroom. We did a lot of physical conditioning. We did pushups, pull ups, mountain climbers, side straddle hops and crunches(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(D)(C); ing 1st Phase incidents such as Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) glasses being purposely broken by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) occurred. With this we were told by SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) that incidents like this are because a recruit is not following the one arms distance rule. We were on line standing still and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) apparently broke the one arms distance rule when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was in his face. All I can remember is that Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) glasses were broken and he had to use his second pair. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) went to speak with SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came out and had us huddle around him while he spoke about the incident. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) seemed to support Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and stated the only reason this happened was because the one arms distance rule was broken, but it doesn't make sense(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)ing  $1^{st}$  phase Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was taken to the whisky locker by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)and the doors were shut. It was just them two. The

PAGE 10 OF 10 INITIAL(6)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

platoon was sitting school circle around the tv working on the practice prac exams. I heard foot lockers being kicked and shouting by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) They were in the whiskey for about 10-15 minutes. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came on deck and opened the whiskey locker hatch and then closed it and walked away. Later on Rec and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came out of the whiskey locker. Rec was drenched in sweat. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) looked like he was about to pass out, exhausted, red in the face. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was proud that he survived the IT session. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) chose Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) for when he wanted to IT someone. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would do nothing wrong but was always getting IT's by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(G)ing 1<sup>st</sup> Phase, Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) got in one of the drill instructor's face while outside. Later on that night Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was physically punished. What I mean by physically punished he was either IT'd or he had to stand up against the bulk head on his tip toes for an extended period of time. It was unusua(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)ring 1<sup>st</sup> Phase we had extended hours of fire watch. I had fire watch for one night which lasted two hours and that same night Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had fire watch for three hours. There are other instances where recruits were given more than one hour of fire watch a night as punishment. The drill instructor would tell Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who was our (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to assign the recruits a set number hours of fire watch and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would respond "With what hour's sir"? They would space out the hours and you couldn't get a good sleep. This occurred often
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(8)ring 1<sup>st</sup> Phase Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)had bashed my head in the wall of the parade deck because I had messed up on a drill or rifle movement. He grabbed my head and began pounding it against the wall. He did this about four times. When Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)walked away I made sure I didn't have any dents or bruises on my skull. I had minor pain. I stayed quiet and did not go to medical. I kept quiet but I don't know if the other recruits were aware of what happened. We were not in formation; however I am not sure if any of the recruits witnessed this incident (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(A)lso during 1st Phase if you messed up during rifle manual in the squad bay SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) would instruct a recruit to smack the recruit that made the mistake and the recruit that did the smacking was a recruit that was close in proximity to that other

PAGE 3 OF 10 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

recruit. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed us to partake in this manner of corrective punishment and it became a habit. I was in the back of 4<sup>th</sup> squad where SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) rarely saw any mistakes and focused primarily on the first two squads. A recruit would smack another recruit if he messed up either by direction from the Drill Instructor or by habit. I don't believe the smacking was a big deal. To us it didn't seem like a big deal. It was a done in a routine fashion. I saw it as corrective punishment because that is all I know (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6).(b)(7)(Cring 1st Phase we were told as a platoon by SSgt (b)(6).(b)(7)(C) that Rec(b)(6).(b)(7)(Chad reported abuse by our Drill Instructors to a corpsman and was told to go away by the corpsman. This happened while in Phase 1 here at the depot. When SSgt (b)(6).(b)(7)(C) found out about this he told the platoon not to go behind his back or I'll ruin your career or your life or something to that extent and that we would regret saying something involving abuse. He was trying to intimidate us into believing that he could ruin our lives. SSgt (b)(6).(b)(7)(C) wanted to make sure we told him first. We had some recruits that reported a medical problem before SSgt (b)(6).(b)(7)(C) knew about it and eventually those recruits left the platoon. I saw Rec (b)(6).(b)(7)(C) in MRP. I believe he was there for (b)(6).(b)(7)(C) I don't know. Rec(b)(6).(b)(7)(C)told me he was going home because of (b)(6).(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(G)ring 1<sup>st</sup> Phase when I was in the chow hall my cup wasn't aligned to the center of the tray and I was told by a Sgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) to get up and leave the chow hall before I finished my meal. I had barely eaten. I waited for the platoon to come outside and went on with normal activities. This happened once but there have been other instances where Sgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)had sent other recruits out of chow early. Some recruits may have made sandwiches or used peanut butter or took more bread than told to(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(4)e Drill Instructors would also not allow recruits to use the bathroom. There was a recruit that urinated on the parade deck here while we were waiting to go up North to Camp Pendleton. We were not allowed to make head calls.

  (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

PAGE 4 OF 10 INITIAL (6)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) uring Phase 1 of training Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who is currently in MRP was instructed by SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to take myself out in MCMAP or that he will be taken out by the drill instructor. What I mean by taken out is to be taken to the ground. This was during MCMAP training. Rec  $_{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}$  used excessive force for training purposes. Rec was instructed to do this by SSqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and did not want to disobey an order. I don't want to put Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) at fault at all because he was just instructed to do as SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) have stated. We were practicing leg sweeps on each other and I was getting my leg swept by Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) while SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was overlooking and making sure that Rec (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) was doing it hard enough. I got the wind knocked out of me and was told to get back up again and do it again. It didn't feel like we were just practicing. We were just trying to practice the technique and not physically hurt anybod(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)ring Phase 2 while I was up in Camp Pendleton, I was dropped to MRP-1 on Training day 26 which was May 16, 2012. The reason I was dropped was due to a in (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I had fallen on (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) after I had tripped while running outside through the hatch in the squad bay at Camp Pendleton. All the recruits were instructed to go outside. I had noticed a scrape on (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and was in minor pain. It was not until later that evening that I realized I had swelling and bruising around my injury. I asked the recruits for advice and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) helped me wrap up (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I did not tell my drill instructors because I did not want to be dropped from the platoon. The following day of grass week, while I was snapping in with my weapon I was experiencing pain in (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) while pulling the bolt back. I told my PMI that I had pain in (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and she took me over to my SDI SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who had me see the corpsman. From there I went to the medical center on Edson Range. I had x-rays taken of (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and was diagnosed with a (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and was sent over to the Camp Pendleton hospital. I then had a cast put on and came back to the platoon. I spoke with SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who asked about my diagnosis. Then SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) started working on my paperwork to be dropped (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(£) fore I got dropped from Platoon 3269 to MRP-1 I was asked some questions by the SDI SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C). Before I spoke with the

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_\_OF \_\_\_\_\_/O \_\_\_\_\_INITIAL(6)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PVT / USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

Series Commander I was spoken to by my Senior Drill Instructor, SSqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who instructed me to not divulge any wrong doings by drill instructors within platoon 3269. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me I was going to sign some paperwork and be questioned about the incident. I do remember seeing a form regarding the standard operating procedures (SOP) but I don't know what office I signed a document but I know I signed a document regarding SOP. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said not to talk about detailed incidents that took place in the squad bay or during boot camp. The questions I was asked pertained to the standard operating procedures for training such as having a minimum hours of sleep, time for chow, request mast, questions about ever witnessing or being physically or verbally abused. At this time I thought if I were to say something my future could be in jeopardy, as far as career. I felt if I had said something that a criminal investigation would be brought up and that all of Mike Company's training would be halted and that SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would make it hard for me to move on in my career as a Marine. I knew SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) does not play around (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was taken over to the company office and was spoken to by the Company 1st Sgt, who is 1stSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Chief Drill Instructor SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) They had asked me what had happened to (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and wanted to make sure that it wasn't a drill instructor who may have caused the injury. I assured both 1st Sqt and the lead series Drill Instructor SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)that I was not injured by a drill instructor. I did bring up the fact that before I injured (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) we were being IT'd in the squad bay with foot lockers and main packs. We were building our forts with each other's foot lockers. We were timed to move the foot lockers from one part of the squad bay to the other end and we were run with our main packs from back hatch to front hatch. We held the main packs by the straps in front of us and ran from one hatch to the other while being timed to get online. 1stSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)had told me to be as vague as possible when giving the details of what happened during that evening to the series commander. After I left their office SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was right outside the hatch and told me he had heard everything that I had told 1st Sgt and the Chief drill instructor. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had told me what to say when we were in his office and I went into more details than I was supposed to. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE \_ 6 OF \_ /O INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) spoke with the Series Commander and went into less detail about the incident. The series commander went over the form that I believe I previously saw with SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and he signed off on my papers and I was dropped from Mike Company platoon 3269 to MRP(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(d)ile I was in MRP there was a recruit that had a broken nose and had claimed he had tripped and fell. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me that he got his nose broken in a different incident. I cannot recall exactly how Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) explained the incident but Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me it wasn't from what he originally reported (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)he 1<sup>st</sup> Sunday that Platoon 3269 had arrived back from Camp Pendleton (Phase 2) I had went to their new squad bay to pick up my mail. I started talking with Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)and a couple other recruits how Phase 2 went. I noticed a red stain on Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) boots. I believed Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said it was makeup or paint or something along those lines. I asked him again and they said Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was taught a lesson. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)mentioned that Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)took a beating. I saw Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)there but he seemed to have accepted whatever may have happened and moved on. Apparently it must have happened in the rain room which is the shower room. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(P)he drill instructors delayed recruits from using the bathroom. There was a recruit that urinated on the parade deck here while we were waiting to go up to Camp Pendleton. We were not allowed to make head calls. I was told by a recruit that he had urinated in his pants (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sometime in the beginning of June 2012 while I was waiting in line at the recruit chow hall, I was approached by SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). I was in MRP at this time, while Platoon 3269 was in 3<sup>rd</sup> phase. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) took me aside and reiterated what document I had signed when I got dropped from Mike company. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) asked me if I remember the document I signed with the Mike company series commander. I did not know what SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was talking about. At first I thought he was talking about the Oath of enlistment. I realized which document he was referring too. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) reiterated the fact that I needed to keep my mouth shut or there will be consequences. I was thinking of the repercussions of falsifying a document signed by a series

PAGE 7 OF /0 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

commander. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) also told me he heard that I might have opened my mouth about the incidents and advised me what could happen if I break my silence. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said training might be put on hold and maybe that I would be on the depot for a while. My belief was that if there is an investigation I could remain on the depot for awhile and face serious consequences. He heard I had gotten into a few physical confrontations at MRP and his main reasoning for speaking with me was in regards to an investigation. The first thing he mentioned was this document and the investigation. I don't know why SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was questioning me on opening my mouth when I hadn't spoken about any of the incidents that took place in platoon 3269(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), and I have provided the following answers.

Q: What type of Recruit was Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) He was kind of lazy like me. He didn't sound off and was slow to move online. We did not have any physical confrontation but I think he had some animosity towards me because I believe the drill instructors got the recruits to believe that I was not a good recruit and that I was the cause for the punishment(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Q: What kind of punishment?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(G) IT session, hold our rifles by the barrel straight arm in front of us as well as hold our war bags straight out in front of us. Sometimes we would have to hold the foot lockers off the ground and move them throughout the squad bay. We got punished a lot and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me it was because of me. I believe Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) believed the drill instructors that I was the problem(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What drill instructor instructed the recruits to slap a recruit in the back of the head?

(b)(6),(b)(7)(Q): SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C). He set up the mini grinder. This is when you move all of the racks from one side of the squad bay to the other. You would then get your rifle and start rifle manual practice. If you make a mistake you were told to slap the recruit next to you.(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

Q: Who were you smacked by?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A: I wasn't smacked by anybod(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Were you ever instructed by SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to smack another recruit?

(b)(6), (b)(7)( $\bar{\mathbb{C}}$ ): No  $\cdot$  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE  $\underline{\beta}$  OF  $\underline{/0}$  INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: /PVT / USMC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA Q: Were you ever instructed by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)to smack another recruit? (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) I don't believe so. I didn't have any responsibility so Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)did not rely on me for anything. If anything he would want me punished(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Are there any recruits that I may need to speak to in regards to this investigation that are currently in MRP? A: Yes, Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Q: Did you receive your Uniform Code of Military Justice class? A: Yes maam, during Phase (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Can you remember any of the articles that was discussed? A: Article 115 Malingering, UA, Disobeying a Superior Office(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Q: Did you tell any family members about the abuse in platoon 3269? A: I don't believe so. I just told them about what was going on with me and medical(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Who instructed you to keep your mouth shut? A: Senior Drill Instructor SSgt  $(b)(6), (b)(7)(C^{(b)}(6), (b)(7)(C)$ Q: Did SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ever threaten you? (b)(6), (b)(7)(b): No physically, but verbally stated how my life can be affected by falsifying a document(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What type of things have you heard about platoon 3269 since you have been in MRP? A: That a few recruits allegedly had suicidal ideations and some drill instructors physically hit other recruits.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Who were the Drill Instructor accused of hitting other recruits? A: Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: How were you treated today at CID? A: Well (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Is there anything you would like to add to your statement? A: No. //////////END OF STATEMENT///////////////(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agento(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ): 11JUL2012 TIME: 156

PAGE 9 OF /0 INITIAL (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

worn before me this 11th Day of July, 2012, at

estigations Division, MCRD San Diego, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY

#### MILITARY SUSPECT'S ACKNOWLEDGEMENT AND WAIVER OF RIGHTS

		BIDG 12, MCRD SAN DIEGO CA
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
have been advised by	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	)
hat I am suspected o	of Article 128; Assault, A	Article 92, Article 107
The Assessment	Fal	
I have also been advis		
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I have the	ne right to remain silent and ma tement I do make can be used	ake no statement at all; d against me in a trial by court-martial or other judicial
administrative proces	eding;	
		yer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civili- tates, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counsel
		tates, a minitary lawyer appointed to dot as my country
no cost to me, or bot	th;	
no cost to me, or bot	th; the right to have my retained	
no cost to me, or bot (b)(6), (b)(4(c) I have t during this interview; 5) I may te	th; the right to have my retained	civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer prese
no cost to me, or bot (b)(6), (b)(7(c) I have to during this interview;  5) I may to (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	th; the right to have my retained ; and erminate this interview at any t	civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer prese ime, for any reason.
no cost to me, or bot (b)(6), (b)(1/4)(c) I have t during this interview; 5) I may te (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) understand that I do not desire	th; the right to have my retained; and erminate this interview at any t my rights as related to me and to remain silent, consult with	ime, for any reason.  as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decide a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer armse.
no cost to me, or bot  (b)(6), (b)(4)(c) I have t  during this interview;  5) I may te  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  understand  that I do not desire	th; the right to have my retained; and erminate this interview at any t my rights as related to me and to remain silent, consult with	I civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer prese ime, for any reason. as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decide
no cost to me, or bot  (b)(6), (b)(1/4(c) I have t  during this interview;  5) I may te  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  understand  that I do not desire	th; the right to have my retained; and erminate this interview at any t my rights as related to me and to remain silent, consult with	ime, for any reason.  as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decide a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer crity. No threats or promises have been made to (b)(6), (b)(7)(6)
no cost to me, or bot (b)(6), (b)(7(c) I have t during this interview; 5) I may te (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) understand that I do not desire	th; the right to have my retained; and erminate this interview at any t my rights as related to me and to remain silent, consult with	ime, for any reason.  as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decide a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer rily. No threats or promises have been made to (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
no cost to me, or bot  (b)(6), (b)(4)(c) I have to during this interview;  5) I may te  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  understand that I do not desire at this time. I make to	th; the right to have my retained; and erminate this interview at any t my rights as related to me and to remain silent, consult with	ime, for any reason.  as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decide a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer crity. No threats or promises have been made to (4)(6), (b)(7)(6)
no cost to me, or bot  (b)(6), (b)(1/4(c) I have t  during this interview;  5) I may te  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  understand  that I do not desire	th; the right to have my retained; and erminate this interview at any t my rights as related to me and to remain silent, consult with	ime, for any reason.  as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decide a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer rily. No threats or promises have been made to (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
no cost to me, or bot  (b)(6), (b)(4)(c) I have to during this interview;  5) I may te  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  understand that I do not desire at this time. I make to	th; the right to have my retained; and erminate this interview at any t my rights as related to me and to remain silent, consult with	ime, for any reason.  as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decide a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer rily. No threats or promises have been made to (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
no cost to me, or bot  (b)(6), (b)(4(c) I have to during this interview;  5) I may te  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  understand that I do not desire at this time. I make to	th; the right to have my retained; and erminate this interview at any t my rights as related to me and to remain silent, consult with	ime, for any reason.  as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decide a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer rily. No threats or promises have been made to (h)(6), (b)(7)(1)  Signature: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Date & Time. 13:35 17 July 12
no cost to me, or bot  (b)(6), (b)(4)(c) I have to during this interview;  5) I may te  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  understand that I do not desire at this time. I make to	th; the right to have my retained; and erminate this interview at any t my rights as related to me and to remain silent, consult with this decision freely and voluntar	ime, for any reason.  as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decide a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer rily. No threats or promises have been made to (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

EXHIBIT (18)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT/USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA TIME: 1450 DATE: 17JUL12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT, USMC, make the following statement to Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement concerning my knowledge of assaults within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3rdBn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, (4)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) identification purposes, I am (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ar old(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ar old(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ar old(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) in color hair and(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) in color eyes. I am considered to b(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) d weigh abou(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) pounds. I am currently a Private in the U.S. Marine Corps currently assigned to Platoon 1067, Delta Company, 1st Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA. I do not have a security clearance(6)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c)Thursday July 5<sup>th</sup>, 2012 both came down (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) for Family Day. I was told I was going to be graduating with Kilo Company who are due to graduate on July 20, 2012, but am currently on T-13 with Platoon 1067, Delta Company, 1stBN, RTR. I met with (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) on Family day and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me to keep praying and that everything was going to be ok. I just to (6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)that I wasn't graduating and that I was getting in trouble for something I was told to do and that is when they told me that I should come back and talk to CID. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me that we are a platoon but that I needed to look out for myself first before I look out for anyone else's and that is why I wanted to come back and talk to CID about the situation with Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I asked Major(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) after (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had left if I could talk with CID and he said we will see about that and I had not heard anything sinc(6)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) anted to come back to CID to basically talk about the fact that I didn't touch Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Because I felt that I was personally getting in trouble for that incident and that I did not tell the truth about that incident in the first place(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(c)ginally I had told CID that I also took part in the assault on Rec (b)(6),(b)(7)(c)when I didn't. Rec (b)(6),(b)(7)(c)as on fire watch. I was getting up because I was the next person for fire watch. Rec. (b)(6),(b)(7)(c)old me we should get Rec. (b)(6),(b)(7)(c)because he had messed up

PAGE 2 OF 8 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA

drill earlier that day and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) gave us an indirect order stated, "If I was a recruit we would police our own." Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(G)tated we should get him for what he did earlier. That is when I and Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(G)ent over to Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) rack and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was holding the blanket down and Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(G)tarted hitting Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)with a closed fist about ten times. I witnessed the assault but did not touch Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)woke up and we scattered back to our racks. Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)woke up and went to the head and got back in his rack and went back to sleep. I didn't go on fire watch that night and had asked Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to take my fire watch since he stayed up every night(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ing 2<sup>nd</sup> Phase that is when all the recruits started policing each other and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) deemed me the enforcer of the platoon. I sort of fell into it. During the night hike while up in Camp Pendleton I don't remember exactly what I may have done but Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) karate chopped me in the neck. I was shocked and it hurt for the rest of the night. It hurt while I tried to swallow. It hurt for about a day and a half. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had grabbed me by my pack and tried to pull me to the ground but I stood my ground. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me to run and touch the guide on and then run back multiple times while we were hiking. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) tried to switch my arm and put it behind my back but I wouldn't let him. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me to get back in line and I had yanked away from him. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then grabbed my pack again and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)told him to stop. I then got back in line and finished the rest of the hikm(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) following day Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) started acting nice to me and was asking me to do for stuff him. I was told to do extra jobs around the squad bay. I was getting more responsibilit()(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was horrible at drill and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had called me over and basically told me to slap Rec.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) in the back of the head. My first thought was that we weren't supposed to be doing this. When I hit Rec.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had cupped my hand so I wouldn't hurt him. I did not want to hit Rec.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) The recruits started to call me Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) because I was the only one that he would call for anything. I didn't feel an obligation to do what he said but I didn't want Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to snap on me. I didn't want him to karate chop me in the neck or

PAGE 3 OF 8 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA

be IT by him. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) IT's were a lot more intense than any of the other drill instructors. I was not in fear of Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), but I was between a rock and a hard place because if I did it he would be fine with it, if I didn't do what Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I felt I would be punished for not following orders and that is how we all fel(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(cring 3rd phase after we just got back from Camp Pendleton, Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(Q) ere known as our Drill Terrorists. A drill terrorist is a recruit that cannot drill, cannot keep in step, and cannot do the movements. If they mess up bad enough Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) stated he would get them back in the squad bay. Once we got back to the squad bay Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) started IT'ing Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) They were doing pushups, wall sits, crunches, jumping jacks, mountain climbers. When Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cwas doing wall sits which is when a recruit places his back flat against the wall and squats down at a 90 degree angle like he is sitting in a chair. Instead of sitting Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would make them lift one leg up an hold both arms straight out in front. That is when I was instructed by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to come over and hit Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me to hit him. I punched Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)in the stomach one time for this incident. Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)fell over. This has happened several times in the past. Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was called out to do wall sits and I was instructed again by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to hit Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I punched Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(Opne time in the stomach and Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me to hit him again because it wasn't hard enough. I then punched Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cin the stomach again. Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) held his ground. Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(Q) as then doing wall sits and I was instructed again by Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to hit Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)I punched Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(0)ith a closed fist in the stomach two times. Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me my first punch wasn't hard enough and that is why I had to hit Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) total of two times. Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said not to slap anymore because it wasn't working and to punch with a closed fi (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

Q: Who are the recruits that you had punched?
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Rec
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 4 OF 8 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA and Rec Q: Who told you punch Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) : Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ): Did you punch Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) : No maa(m)(6), (b)(7)(C) ): Were you ever struck by or assaulted by another recruit? 1: No maa(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Who was assaulted by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)\: Myself, Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Rec ): Do you remember how each recruit was assaulted by Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) : I cannot remember each incident but I remember Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) kicked another recruit I cannot remember his name but that recruit fell back onto the foot locker. Whoever was pushed by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would fall against the foot locker or the rack. Even with Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) IT's he would make us to push ups on our knuckles and sometimes we would punch the ground(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: On a scale of 1- 10, 10 being the most painful what would you rate the pushups on your knuckles and then punching the ground? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)It all depended on how long we were doing them. I punched the ground once and it was painful and after that I would make it look like I punched the group (6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What other drill instructors in Mike Company were assaulting recruits? 1: Nobodb)(6), (b)(7)(C) ): Did you speak with Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) in the head before he was (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) aulted by Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) : We went back to the squad bay after drill and we were all cold to go to the head and that is when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) pulled me to the side and told me to get Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) So I went to the head where everyone was at and slapped Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)with an open hand to the back of his head. I then walked away and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) slapped me in the back of my head. I turned around and pushed Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and he pushed me back. The other recruits separated Q: Where was Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) when all this was going on? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)He was watching. After the recruits separated me and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told everyone to get on li(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ever tell you and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(Cto stop? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)NO ma 75)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Has something of this sort happened before in the platoon?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PVT/USMC

FILE

PAGE 5 OF 8 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF:

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)That was the only time, most of the time we just yell at each oth(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What did SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) state to the recruits before the command investigation was initated?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) That we were going to be question(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: At any time did you ever speak with SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) alone in reference to the command investigation and instructed to keep your mouth shut?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) No maa(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Was Platoon 3269 instructed by SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to keep their mouths shut and not discuss the assaults within the platoon?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I don't think SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) knew about the assaults because he was not around when any of it occurre(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Who were the other drill instructors that were on deck while Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was doing the assaults?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) There was a new guy, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) he was only there for a week then disappear(6)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Who else was doing the wall sits on the incident you referenced in your (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: Nobody el (6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(2)(c) Why did you lie about the  $Rec_{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}$  incident?

A: Because I felt that the blame was already on me and at the time I just wanted to leave  $C(\overline{b})(\overline{b})$ , (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you know it was wrong for a drill instructor to put his hands on you?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c)Yes. We were told that boot camp has changed and the drill instructors are not allowed to hit us anymore or curse at us anymore. That is what I thought boot camp was going to be like. While we were in the first week of boot camp we were told the drill instructors took a vow to teach us what they are supposed to teach us, train us to be United States Marine(5)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you know it was wrong to put your hands on a recruit?

A: Y (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

2: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on you?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  $Y_{\bullet}(b)(6)$ , (b)(7)(C)

2: Did you ever fight back?

A: I defended myself against Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) after he karate chopped me to my neck. I put my chin down so he couldn't hit me in my neck and anytime I felt like Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was going to hit me. I put my hands up and protected my face. When Sgt

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) tried to throw me to the ground I planted my feet so I wouldn't fal(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did any of the Drill Instructors know of these incidents?

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I think Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)might have seen some of the incident where Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) tried to throw me to the ground and told Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to stc(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were any of drill instructors present for any of the other incidents?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)None of Mike company drill instructors were present with the exception of the new drill instructor who wore an 8-point cover and bel(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Why didn't you report the abuse?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) I didn't think it was that serious, I actually thought that this is what boot camp was like. It wasn't that important to the plato(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: How were you treated today?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Go(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?
  - A: No. /////////END OF STATEMENT///////////////////C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Thave read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

DATED: 17Jul12 TIME: /7'/0

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00287-7XMA

Subscribed and sworn before me this 17th Day of July, 2012, at the Criminal Investigation Division, MCRD San Diego, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

...... (b) (4), UCMJ

DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY

#### MILITARY SUSPECT'S ACKNOWLEDGEMENT AND WAIVER OF RIGHTS

		Place: BUD	G12, CID, M	CRD
			DIEGO, CA	
i	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)			
have been advised by AGE	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)			
that I am suspected of ART	128 ASSAULT	b)(6) ART 92	FAILURE TO OF	sey order or
REGULATION (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)				
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	to consult with a lawyer cost to the United State to have my retained circles interview at any time as as related to me and as an silent, consult with a silent cons	prior to any que es, a military lawy vilian lawyer and e, for any reason. set forth above. We retained or appoi	estioning. This lawye yer appointed to act or appointed milital ith that understandinted lawyer, or have	r may be a civilian as my counsel at ary lawyer present
		Signature:	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
			July 17201	2/1504
Witnessed:	v.		,	
		Date & Time	: 17 JUL12, 10	:25
At this time, I, _ desire to make the following as set forth above. It is made v				nding of my rights
STATEME	ENT BEGINS ON	PAGE 2.		

EXHIBIT (19)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /SGT USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 1625 DATE: 17JUL12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to allegations of assaults within Mike Company (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(G)n April 2012, I was assigned to platoon 3269, Mike Co, 3rd RTBn, along with Sgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C). I was assigned the 4th Hat, who is responsible for the tasks of whatever needs to be done day to day and stress out recruits. Everything seemed normal until I found out about the investigation. I found out that there was supposedly recruit abuse from both of the drill instructors, Sgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C). I just knew I heard about the recruit abuse, I don't know who was accused of what exactly or if it was even true. In the beginning of 3rd phase (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)got sat down, and I was pretty much running the platoon at that point (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(6): What was Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(c)role in the platoon?

A: He was the 3rd hat.

Q: What was Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) role in the platoon?

A: He was the (6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What was SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) role in the platoon?

A: The senior.

Q: What are some of the things that need to be done day to day?

A: Get mail, maybe make copies, depending on if they needed boxed chows, boxed chows, gear guards, setup the PT field, there's a lot, probably whatever comes up.

Q: How often would you say you are in the squad bay?

A: Umm, it really depended on the day; some days were busier than others. Every day we come to work, it depends whose duty day it is to decide who stays the night.

Q: What time would you go home every night?

A: About 2100, pretty much at lights.

Q: What did you find out about the investigation (6), (6), (6), (6), (6), (7)(C)

PAGE (5)(6), (b)(7)(9) (b)(6), (b)(7)(0)ITIALS<sub>(b)(6)</sub>, (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) SGT USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C). That we were having a command investigation.

Q: Who told you about the investigation?

A: I was told to go over to that Captain over at Fox Company.

Q: Who told you to go over to the Captain over at Fox Company?

A: I don't remember who exactly.

Q: What did you hear the abuse was?

A: I didn't really know what had happened until today when you told me something about the whiskey locker.

Q: What have you heard had happened within the platoon?

A: All I had heard from someone, I'm not sure exactly who, but I heard something about a soap in a sock, but that was it.

Q: What did they say happened with the soap in a sock?

A: I guess recruits were hitting other recruits.

Q: Did you ask anything more about the soap inside a sock?

A: I was just shocked, and said "are you serious?", because I had not seen a mob of recruits beating up anyone. When I am on duty on a night prior to a busy day, I would wake up each hour to make sure the recruits had completed the task I had assigned the firewatch, and did not see anything like that.

Q: When did you find out the allegations were true?

A: I still haven't really even figured that out. I don't know if they have been NJP'd. I don't know if any action has been taken. I don't know if anything has been substantiated or not.

Q: What does the term "sat down" refer to?

A: As far as I know. The drill instructor basically is not working with the platoon. After what I've seen they work at Battalion or whatever.

Q: How did you feel about running the whole platoon by yourself?

A: I liked it. It was stressful. I think I needed that challenge and independence. I think I did a pretty good job.

Q: What is the term "assault" in your own words?

A: Umm, punching or kicking.

Q: Punching or kicking who or what?

A: Basically any person.

Q: Did you ever see a recruit assault another recruit?

A: Punching or kicking? No.

Q: Did you see something else?

A: Uh, I guess I've seen kids push each other.

Q: How would they push each other?

A: I don't know. I'm just trying to be realistic. I'm assumino(6), (b)(7)(C)



STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) they do. Cuz' they do get pissed off at each other.

SGT USMC

Q: Did you ever see a drill instructor assault a recruit?

A: No.

Q: Did you ever see a drill instructor assault another drill instructor?

A: No.

Q: Have you ever assaulted a recruit?

Q: Is there any reason why a recruit would say you had assaulted them?

A: There shouldn't be. I was actually surprised when you told me that.

Q: What are the reasons for a drill instructor to touch a recruit?

A: To correct a drill position, medical reasons, and there are a few others, but I would have to look at my SOP.

Q: What would be the reason you did not witness any assaults that took place within platoon 3269 of Mike Company?

A: Because I was IT'ing recruits on the quarter deck or whether or not I was even in the squad bay.

Q: What if I told you they did in fact happen, what would you think?

A: I don't know. I guess I would be surprised. I mean I heard the allegations, but no one has told me that they did this or

Q: Did you see any recruits do wall squats against the pillar?

A: I've seen them against the bulkhead, but not the pillar.

Q: Did you ever hear Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) tell a recruit to go to the back of the squad bay?

A: No.

Q: Would there be a reason why you would not hear or see the recruits at the pillar?

A: If I was IT'ing recruits on the quarterdeck.

Q: Did you ever hear a drill instructor tell the recruits to "police their own"?

A: Yes.

Q: Which drill instructors?

A: I think we all did. Police your own, and make sure they were all doing the right thin (6), (6), (6), (6), (7)((C))



STATEMENT OF:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

SGT USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

(b)(6),(b)(7)(6) What is your relationship with

Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: Umm, I know him from the company and he was my 3rd hat. That was as far as it went.

Q: What is your relationship with Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: He was th(0)(6),(b)(7)(0)nd I knew him for a cycle and a half through work and nothing else.

Q: What was your relationship with SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: This was the first time I worked with him and pretty much the first time I had dealt with him.

Q: What was your relationship with Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: I've known him for a cycle and a half. We were 3rd hats in our platoons.

Q: Were you instructed by SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to alter your statement or report anything?

A: No.

A: Q: How do you feel you were treated today at CID?

A: Good.

Q: Is there anything you would like to add to your statemen(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph.

This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATED: 17Jul12 TIME: 1907

Subscribed and sworn before me this 17th Day of July, 2012, at the Criminal Investigations Division, MCRD San Diego, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (D)(TIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

000122

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT /USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 1401 DATE: 18JUL12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT, USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to allegations of assaults in Platoon 3269, Mike Company, RTR, MCRD San Diego, CA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) arrived to boot camp on April 9<sup>th</sup>, 2012 and I picked up with Mike Company after receiving week. It was calm during Phase 1 with the exception of a few things. I can remember two things. One was PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) wasn't on line and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)saw it so Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)walked over and slapped PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) with an open hand. From the corner of my eye I saw PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) fall back over the foot locker and into his rack. From the force of the slap PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) glasses were broken. My first thought was "What the hell, I didn't know the Drill Instructors were allowed to do that but I guess cause its recruit training". This was the first time I ever saw a Drill Instructor strike a recruit. The next incident happened to me personally(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) ing Phase 1 while at the depot, I cannot remember what I did wrong but all I remember was Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)pulling me to the Whiskey Locker and he told the recruits that if Senior Drill Instructor or an Officer, or the 1stSgt is to walk on deck to sound off really loud so when he was in the Whiskey Locker he could hear. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)took me into the Whiskey Locker and Rifle IT'd me. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)made me hold the A-frame of the M-16 and pull the charging handle back and made me do wall sits with one leg, squats all the while holding the A-frame and the charging handle of the M-16 back. Then after a while it seemed that Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)got bored and walked out and grabbed a canteen of water and made me drink it. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)held it over my mouth and told me to drink. While I was doing the rifle IT, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)told me to come to him and that he has something for me to drink. Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)instructed me to tilt my head back and put the canteen to my lips and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)told me to drink. I got about half of the water down and the other half just spilled over me. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)threw the empty canteen out of the Whiskey Locker and told a

PAGE OF OF INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PVT /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

recruit to bring him another full canteen of water. I drank about 4 or 5 canteens of water. Then I continued to do wall sits and squats. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)told me he was going to send me (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and make sure my heart pops and that I die tonight(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) is deceased and I do not know how Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)would have known that, however I think it may be in file. I was thinking I

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(6), (b)(7)(6), (b)(7)(6) (c)
- (b)(6), (b)(7) Curing 2<sup>nd</sup> phase while we were up in Edson Range, Camp Pendleton, CA things started to get a lot more intense. We were setting up the mini grinder which is when we clear half the house so we can practice rifle manual. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)said 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> squad trade with 1st and 2nd so he can see how good 3rd and 4th squad is. I was in 3rd squad and was right in front of him. We started doing rifle manual and about two minutes into Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)started yelling at me. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) exact words were, "If you keep popping sticks like a bitch I am going to slap you." We did the same movement over and Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)slapped me in the face with an open hand. I was hit on the right side of my face. It hurt for about 30 minutes. I would rate it a 7 on a scale of 1-10, 10 being the most painful. Again, I thought that the Drill Instructor shouldn't put his hands on me. After Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) slapped me I was then IT'd like how I was when we were in the Whiskey Locker. I was on the quarterdeck and in a place out of view if anyone walked on deck. All the recruits that were present there in the squad bay may have witnessed that incident. A Senior Drill Instructor (NFI) walked on deck and I cannot remember who it was but I was instructed to stop immediately by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)and then he told the recruits to set up the hous(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)ring Field Week in Camp Pendleton, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was yelling at rVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and telling him to sound off. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)grabbed Pvt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) rifle and hit him in the face with it. It caused Pvt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to bleed. I cannot remember specifically if Pvt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) on his lip or his eyebrow, but he had a cut. When Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)saw that he asked Pvt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) how did that happen and Pvt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) responded, I fell during the Land Navigation course, Sir. Sgt

PAGE 2 OF ? INITIALS

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)then asked the platoon and asked the platoon, "How many of you saw Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) fall today"? A couple recruits responded, "I did". Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)said, "see this is what recruit training is all about and you may get beat up a little bit but you graduate in 13 weeks so deal with it"(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(1)(a)ring 2<sup>nd</sup> Phase at Field Week we picked up Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) He started this thing called "Checking". It is where you slap a person in the back of their head as hard as you can. This continued on for a while up until Senior Drill Instructor (SDI) SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) found out about it and he immediately said that's wrong stop and to never lay our hands on another recruit. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had walked in on a recruit slapping another recruit and immediately corrected the recruit and said that is never going to happen again. I cannot remember who SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was correcting. It seemed like Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)would wait until SDI SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was in the duty hut or out of the barracks to continue to tell recruits to check the other recruits. Eventually recruits got tired of checking so Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) designated Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to be the Checker. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to check everyone but to mainly check Rec.(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) There is this one instance where Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to keep checking Rec.(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cuntil Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) felt like he had enough. Per instruction of Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told Rec.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to to the back of the squad bay and then Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) proceeded to check Rec.(b)(6), (b)(7)(cfor what seemed to be about 5-10minutes. Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was slapping Rec.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)really hard that time period. When Rec.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was done he was staggering like he was drunk. We all thought he may have had a concussion. A few recruits told Rec.(b)(6), (b)(7)(Che should go to medical but since this happened at night they told him not to go to sleep because he may have a concussion and to go to medical in the morning. I do not know if Rec.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)went to sleep. I had already hit the rack(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) entually Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) got bored with slapping recruits. I don't know if Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) or Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to go from slapping recruits to punching recruits but Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) started punching recruits in the gut. The person that was mainly checked by Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was Rec.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)but that is because he messed up a lot (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 3 OF 8 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(6) uring 3<sup>rd</sup> Phase while at the depot, there was a couple of IT sessions which got pretty rough. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) would grab suntan lotion and tell the recruits to put it on their face and his reason for this was because it was "sunny outside". Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would take the recruits outside for about two minutes. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would take the recruits to a place we called "the Pit" which is a place with dirt where the Drill Instructors can IT you. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would IT us in the Pit to get dirt on us and to get the suntan lotion on our face and hands dirty. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would then bring us back inside and have us drink one or two full canteens of water and then continue to IT us(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

    and then Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) went away. Then we went to the Crucible and then it was Marine Week and SDI SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) went away. Then we graduated boot camp. We were left with Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) tried to get Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) in on beating the recruits. I overheard Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) tell Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) that its funny that the recruits are beating each other. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then said, "Didn't SDI SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) say for that to stop"? Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said, "Yeah", and walked away. Anytime Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) or Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) were doing wrongful things such as beating us or wrongful IT's they would immediately stop when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came into the squad bay and it appeared that they didn't want to get caught by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would always have Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) running around and keeping him away from the platoon. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would be on errand notice. I would only see Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) for about 5 minutes a day after he would do his errandsb(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(aring 3<sup>rd</sup> Phase while at the depot I was going to the Whiskey Locker to ask Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) if there was any extra rifle cleaning gear. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) just happened to be standing there talking when I had asked Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) for the cleaning gear. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) just looked at me and punched me in the gut. It hurt like hell. On a scale of 1-10, 10 being the most painful I would rate it an 8. It was quick and painful. It didn't knock the wind out of me but it still hurt. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) just looked at me and said, "I thought I saw that entire just jump right

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 4 OF 8 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

into his hump". Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was referring to (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) just sat there and laughed(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)for whatever reason he would tell us to take our main packs and to stack it as high as we could in front of the drill instructor office and then Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)would either make us Wagon Wheel which is when you put your feet on the foot locker and get into the push up position, then you would move hand over hand, and move left or right in the direction given by him. Other times Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)would make us pick up our foot lockers which we had already hear from our Chief Drill Instructor (CDI) SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)to never pick up our foot locker(5)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(Dhere is this one instance I remember during 3<sup>rd</sup> phase when Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) he ordered recruits to go stand behind the pillar/column and hold their arms back and would have a recruit punch them in the stomach. I think it was Rec. (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) who was punching people and there were 2 or 3 people in the back and the way I was positioned on line with everyone else I could not see who the recruits were. Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) was in the squad bay at the time (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(1) whenever Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(1) would march us and we would mess up Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(1) would grab our rifle and use the rifle to punch us in the face. It happened to me a lot and also to other recruits. Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(1) only did it to recruits who messed up bad in drill. It was a daily thing (b)(6),(b)(7)(1)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

Q: What is your definition of an Assault?

A: When someone gets beat and they can't fight back (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What is the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(@)efinition of an Assault?

A: I can't remember, I just remember it's something along the lines of unwanted touching(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: At anytime was Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) present for any of the assaults on recruits?

PAGE 5 OF 8 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: PVT /USMC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA was the (b)(6), (b)(7)(3) It wasn't one time and he spoke up and said that SDI SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) aid to stop that(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: At anytime was SDI SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) present for any of the assaults on recruits?  $^{(b)(6),\,(b)(7)(\stackrel{\Lambda}{\mathbb{C}})}$ : There was the one time he saw the "checking" between a recruit and recruit and immediately ordered it to stop. I believe this happened at the end of 2nd phase or beginning of 3rd phase while at the depoth)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Were you instructed by SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to keep your mouth shut and not talk about the assaults to Captain (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and CID? (b)(6), (b)(7)(A): No, because he never knew they went on. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had a school circle and said things are about to go down and I want you to tell the truth that is the best thing you can do(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Who were the recruits that were assaulted? A: Over the half the platoon was subject to the checking, but for the serious assaults I think it would Rec.(b)(6), (b)(7)(c)by Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Q: Who ordered the "Checking"? A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) started it, but after Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)found out he also told other recruits to keep "checking" other recruit(5)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Were you ever struck by or assaulted by another recruit? A: Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) slapped me in the back of the head (b)(6), (b)(7)(and then was ordered by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to punch me. This happened once. I was punched because I messed up in drill(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What other drill instructors in Mike Company were assaulting recruits? A: As far as I know just Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)and Sgt Q: Who was the other drill instructor that was on deck while Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)were doing the assaults? A: There was only the drill instructor from Parris Island that was there learning the craft of drill instructor. He was present during an IT session when Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was grabbing Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) by the back of his blouse and forcing him up to do side straddle hops then and then grab his collar and told him to do pushups. If I remember correctly Rec.(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)was on light duty at this time. There were never any other Drill Instructors present just that one time with the drill instructor with the soft cover(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did you know it was wrong for a drill instructor to put his hands on you? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I kind of thought it was, but it became a normal thing and I thought it was probably part of boot  $camp_{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

FILE

PAGE 6 OF 8 INITIALS

	STATEMENT OF:	(b)(6), (b)(7)	(C) PV	T /USMC	
	CCN: 25JUN12-2	28MD-00278-7XMA			
	another recrui	Lt?		t to put his har	
(b)(6), (b)(	thought it was	ight it was wro s part of boot er fight back?	ng, but it ke camp $(6)$ , $(6)$ , $(6)$ , $(7)$ (C)	pt happening so	I
(b)(6), (b)	or 3 times and	e I didn't mess d got punched o	nce(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	. I got slapped in Mike Company	
	of the assault A: N\phi_{0}(6), (b)(7)(C)	s and miscondu	ct going on i	n Platoon 3269?	
(b)(6), (b)(7	A: Well at fir		he Drill Inst	ructors couldn't was a part of b	
	Q: Is there as assaults?	ny Marines we n	eed to speak	with in regards	to the
(b)(6), (b)(	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) beca	ey owe their al ause they taugh ou treated toda	t them(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	. Som gt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sg	
(b)(6), (b)(7	Contents of the	nis statement?		to, or delete f	
	We have discuss opportunity to placed my init	ssed its conten o make correcti cials at the be	ts in detail. ons, addition ginning and e	typed by Agent( I have been gi s or deletions a nd of each parag knowledge and be	ven an ind have graph.
	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C	) DAT	ED: 18JUL12 T	IME: <u>/63</u> 7	

PAGE \_ 7 OF \_ 8 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PVT /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

Subscribed and sworn before me this  $14^{\rm th}$  Day of July, 2012, at

the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE 8 OF 8 INITIALS

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PVT /USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 1725 DATE: 18JUL12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT, USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regarding allegations of assaults within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, RTR, MCRD San Diego, CA(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6). (b)(7)(CApril 9, 2012 I arrived to boot camp. I was in receiving until Black Friday and was picked up by Mike Company Platoon 3269. During 1st Phase it was your typical boot camp consisting of the yelling, screaming, and being IT'd. At the beginning of 1st Phase my drill instructors were Senior Drill Instructor SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) knocked himself out after running on the foot lockers. We were setting up the mini grinder and Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(G) arrunning on the foot lockers and managed to knock himself out. The drill instructors made us all go to the back of the squad bay and turn our faces while the paramedics took Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and we didn't see him for a couple of weeks. I saw him on Swim Week and he was with a different platoon. Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(G) as still apart of Mike Company just not platoon 326(B)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) just showed up one day. I guess SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) felt we needed another hat and I guess he picked up Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was a (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) what more could you ask for. Life in general became a little more intense. It all started during Field Week. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was intense, gave us no time for chow. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was loud, fast and intimidating. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was loud and fast but not as intimidating as Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). I wouldn't say we were in fear of Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) just in fear of not getting our chow time. During Field Week with Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) we had time for our main mea(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(A(Clot of things blend together I do not remember exact times and dates it was just like another normal day. We were so used to get IT'd it became a daily habit. Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was the main "checker". Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would say to check a recruit and it

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_OF \_\_\_5 \_\_\_INITIAL (6)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

would be expected for a recruit to volunteer and check a recruit. Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) could see that most of the recruits wouldn't actually physically put their hands on another recruit but Rec. (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) would. I don't know the exact way it evolved but Rec. (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) was basically promoted to being the "checker". He was like Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) . Eventually Rec. (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) didn't even have to be told to check somebody, if a recruit got yelled at for something Rec. (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) would automatically go and check the recruit. It was a fine line between slapping and punching(6),(b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(Was caught up in the "checking" because of his size, general stature, and because he did it, the "checking" as he was told but not well and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) quit telling Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check recruits. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(G) ot stuck in the platoon and when stuff started happening he got drawn into it but was able to get himself out. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(Was ordered to check me by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and came over and fake punched me and I followed through with a fake reaction of the punch. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(Q) ater apologized to me while we were in the head. This was the first and last time I saw him put his hands on a recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)on't remember an exact number but I was also slapped in the back of my head by Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) during Phase 2. On two separate occasions I was punched by Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) On the first occasion I was punched 4 times by Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I was standing online at the position of attention and Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punched with a closed fist 4 times in the stomach. On the fourth punch I had fallen to the ground and got back up. On a scale of 1-10, 10 being the most painful I would rate this incident a 5. On the second incident it was the same thing I have learned to just let yourself hunch over to get it over with. If you showed pain it would end it. If you stood there and flexed it would continue to happen until you couldn't take it (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) for moving on line. I seen Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) coming and he kicked me in my abdominal area with such force and I fell over the foot locker and into my rack. I knew something was going to happen. Surprisingly I didn't have a mark on my body. This was normal day to day routine. I can remember other recruits getting kicked by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) but I cannot remember their names. PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 2 OF 5 INITIAL (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

came up to me and had asked if I was all right and I believe my words were, "yeah of course" (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

Q: What is your definition of an assault?

1: Malicious contact against a person in a negative way()(6), (b)(7)(C)

What is the Uniform Code of Military Justice, (UCMJ) lefinition of an assault?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Any form of unwanted contact from one individual to anothene, (b)(7)(C)

): What is your impression of Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- 1: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) is a really good guy, inspiration guy, when you look at his job and the way he handles his job so well is truly amazing. He is a role model. He was a good Drill Instructor; the other Drill Instructors didn't respect him at all. All the Drill Instructors treated Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) like a recruit and yelled at him like he was one of us. At the beginning of boot camp we respected him less because we saw him getting yelled at. As boot camp went on as a platoon we realized Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) continued to do his job to the best of his ability and stuck with us to the end of it without holding it against us he stuck with us knowing he has a family. As the only drill instructor we had he served pretty much as Kill hat, J hat and a Senior. He would yell at us if we were wrong, teach us things we needed to know and at the end of the day we would have informal guided discussion(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What is your impression of Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) is a great Drill Instructor that was very inspirational and full of information and taught us everything we know. I believe that Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was misguided during the cycle and that is why he made the mistakes he made. I think he was misguided by Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What is your impression of Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We only had Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) for about 3 or 4 weeks. You couldn't grab a detailed impression. Overall he was very intense. I think because he was a (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) he felt that he could get away with more than he actually could (6), (b)(7)(C)

  Q: What is your impression of SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) He is a good guy and everything that happened, happened behind his back. No one was every physically abused around SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) asked us why we didn't tell him when these things started happening(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 3 OF 5 INITIAL (6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

Q: When did SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) tell the platoon that?

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) When the investigation started with CID, SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told us to tell the truth and he asked us why we didn't tell him sooner so he could have fixed the problem. We had all assumed that this is the way boot camp is supposed to be. Looking back SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was adamant on the way he felt about recruits not touching other recruits. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was very stern when he told us not to touch other recruits. There should be no violence between the recruits at all. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told us this in first phase and second phase. When the checking started in second phase SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) brought it back up and the checking stopped but started back up(6), (b)(7)(C)
- O: Did you report any of the abuse going on in platoon 3269?

  (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)I didn't. A lot of us were scared to tell and we thought it was regular training(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Did you know it was wrong for a drill instructor to place his hands on you?
- (b)(6), (b)(4)(C) Yes. But there are fine lines and stigmas about boot camp and what is accepted and what is out of lin(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Was the platoon briefed that no one was to put their hands on you?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(es maab)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Did you know it was wrong for another recruit to place his hands on you?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Yes ma(a)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - o: Did you ever fight back or defend yourself?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(Q) No maa(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: What drill instructors were present while Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)were assaulting recruits?
  - A: Only Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: How were you treated today?
- A: With firmness, fairness and respect. The way a Marine should (b)(6), (b)(7) treate(1)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

STATEMENT OF:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PVT /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph.

The statement is the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATED: 18JUL12 TIME: 19:17

Subscribed and sworn before me this 18th Day of July, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

AUCII. ALCICIE 130(D)(4), OCMJ

PAGE 5 OF 5 INITIAL®)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY

#### MILITARY SUSPECT'S ACKNOWLEDGEMENT AND WAIVER OF RIGHTS

		CAMP PENDLETON, CA 97055
gr)		(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
1,_	AGENT	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
nave been advised by		
hat I am suspected of	AKI 128	ASSAULT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
dministrative proceeding (b)(6), (b)(6)(c) I have the awyer retained by meno cost to me, or both; (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) I have the	ng; right to consult at no cost to the right to have m	lent and make no statement at all; can be used against me in a trial by court-martial or other judicial o with a lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civilia e United States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counsel a
Juring this interview; ar 5) I may term b)(6), (b)(7)(C) understand my hat I do not desire to	ninate this intervious rights as related remain silent, co	to me and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided onsult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present of voluntarily. No threats or promises have been made to me (6), (b)(7)(
(uring this interview; ar 5) I may term (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) understand my hat I do not desire to	ninate this intervious rights as related remain silent, co	to me and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided onsult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present and voluntarily. No threats or promises have been made to me (6), (b)(7)(
Juring this interview; ar 5) I may term b)(6), (b)(7)(C) understand my hat I do not desire to	ninate this intervious rights as related remain silent, co	to me and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided onsult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present and voluntarily. No threats or promises have been made to nes(6), (b)(7)(0)
Juring this interview; ar 5) I may term b)(6), (b)(7)(C) understand my hat I do not desire to	ninate this intervious rights as related remain silent, co	to me and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided on sult with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present of voluntarily. No threats or promises have been made to me (6), (b)(7)(C)  Signature (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Date & Time. 2012.0748 4601

000136

EXHIBIT (22)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT USMC
CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA TIME: 1802 DATE: 18JUL12

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to the assaults within platoon 3269, Mike Compan(M)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(QC) April 9, 2012, I arrived at MCRD and was in receiving for a week, and then we were attached to platoon 3269, Mike Company. I can't think of anything that happened really in 1st phase other than a lot of IT sessions. In phase 2 we got IT'd a lot in the dirt, but I would probably say during the end of field week when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was announced as another one of our drill instructors. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) basically asked who wanted to be the "enforcer". Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said the enforcer would smack the other recruits on the back of the head. A couple of us raised our hands, and he looked at the bigger recruits and pickedb)(6), (b)(7)(C)but when(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)as told to smack his friend, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said it wasn't hard enough and had (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)smack (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said that wasn't hard enough and then told (b)(6),(b)(7)(Cto smack both of them. I don't think anyone got smacked for the rest of that day, but the next morning we were headed to the range to do pre-qual and found out during the hike, I had (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)with a few other drill instructors took me to medical, I was really out of it, but I think I was taken to Balboa and stayed there till Sunday evening. I was picked up by Drill Instructor SSgtb)(6), (b)(7)(W)ith platoon 3274, and I stayed with them for a week till the next Sunday. One platoon from the series had to stay back during team week and platoon 3274 was picked to stay back. Since they were the only platoon from my company at Pendleton, I stayed with them. One day during team week SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)had basically told his platoon that other platoons at MCRD were undisciplined like someone in 69' had been caught eating peanut butter on front post. The other platoons weren't saluting officers, SSgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) said don't let it be y@b(6),(b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(WMSen I got back to 3269 they were going to do a dummy grade, I had just arrived a couple of minutes before they were going (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE  $\lambda$  OF  $\beta$  INITIAL (6), (6), (b)(7)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(1) the dummy grade done and was told I was going out there, and SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(1) knew I wasn't very good at drill and said(b)(6), (b)(7)(1) just don't fuck up. I didn't mess up that day, but I know that Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(1) said recruits had messed up and had said (b)(6), (b)(7)(1) had cost us a whole point. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(1) said when he was in bootcamp, squad leaders took care of stuff like that. You need to handle it. I'm not sure who exactly he was addressing, but I didn't really think he was talking to the platoon. I thought he was addressing the squad leader(s)(6), (b)(7)(1)
- (b)(6). (b)(7)(C)night, and I agreed. While I was getting ready for firewatch, (b)(6). (b)(7)(C) came up to me and said they were about to get ready to do it. Me and (b)(6). (b)(7)(C) walked over to the rack, (b)(6). (b)(7)(C) and(b)(6). (b)(7)(C) were coming towards the rack too. We met around the rack. I can't really say how it started, but I know I pulled the blanket on tight on him, and(b)(6). (b)(7)(C) (b)(6). (b)(7)(C) and (b)(6). (b)(7)(C) hit (b)(6). (b)(7)(C) someone was holding the other side of the blanket. I'm not sure exactly who it was. I hit (b)(6). (b)(7)(C)once and whoever was on the other side of the blanket let go, and I guess that's when everybody inferred it was done. We kinda ran off deck and I stayed back a little because I was on fire watch. When I looked back I saw(b)(6). (b)(7)(C) was still in the rack. He didn't get up or anything. I kinda figured he wasn't hurt or nothing(6). (b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) How was Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) announced as a drill instructor?

  A: I remember Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)said this is Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) because Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) l the kill hat, can't do his job right, we get someone else to do it.
  - Q: What does the term "smacking" mean?
  - A: hit you with an open hand.
  - Q: Who was "them" referring when (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) asked you about the blanket party?
  - A: Uh,(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: How many times did (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - A: I'm not exactly sure.
  - Q: How many times di@b(6), (b)(7)(1)it (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - A: I'm not sur(6), (6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 3 OF 5 INITIAL(9)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

(b)(6), (b)(12)€) How many times did (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: I don't know either.

Q: On a scale from 1-10, 10 being the greatest amount of force you can use, and 1 being the least amount of force you can use, what was the level of force used when you hit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: I could probably say I gave him a good solid 5.

Q: In your own words, what does assault mean?

A: Hitting someone without a reason or unprovoked.

Q: Did you receive your UCMJ class?

A: Yes sir.

Q: What are some of the articles you remember?

A: mainly article 86: UA, and I'm not exactly sure of the numbers of disrespecting an officer, Article 120: Rape, Article 121: Larceny, Article 128: Assault, Article 134: General Article, Article 30: the right to a speedy trial. Those are the only ones I can remember.

Q: Did you assault Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: Yes sir.

Q: In your own words, what does "right" mean?

A: I guess doing the best possible thing in a situation.

Q: In your own words, what does "wrong" mean?

A: Just kinda going against what is right.

Q: Did drill instructors assault recruits?

A: Yes sir.

Q: How many times?

A: I'm not sure exactly. I heard a recruit got drop kicked while I was away, but I didn't see anything personally.

Q: Did you see any recruits get assaulted by the drill instructors personally?

A: I did. Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) kicked Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) And one day I think Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) kicked Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) for scratching his junk. Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said to stop scratching your dick while you're talking to me. Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said Aye sir, and as soon as Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was starting up his question again, he scratched himself again.

Q: Who thought of the blanket party?

A: I'm not exactly sure.

Q: Did you see recruits assault other recruits?

A: Yes sir.

Q: What recruits were assaulted?

A: Recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and everyone on line on my side of the squad bay closest to the duty hu(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)



CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA (CONT)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Who assaulted them?

- A: Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- Q: Did any other recruit assault another recruit?
- A: Not that I know of.
- Q: Did Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) act on his own initiative?
- A: No sir. He was told by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to hit someone.
- Q: How do you feel you were treated today by CID?
- A: Umm, I was treated good.
- Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?
- A: No sir. ////////END OF STATEMENT///////////////6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7IC)have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

  We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph.

  This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief6, (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) DATED: 18Jul12 TIME: 1915

Subscribed and sworn before me this 18th Day of July, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

page 5 of 5 initial  $S_{b}(6)$ , (b)(7)(C)

### U. S. MARINE CORPS CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DIVISION

TITLE: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) SGT/USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

INVESTIGATIVE ACTION: RECEIPT OF HANDWRITTEN SKETCH FROM PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- 1. Investigation was initiated on 25Jun12 after LtCol (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Executive Officer, Recruit Training Regiment (RTR) MCRD, San Diego, (MCRDSD) CA reported numerous allegations of drill instructor and recruit misconduct within "M" Company, 3rdBn, RTR. The allegations of assault and obstruction of justice arose during a command investigation which began on 15Jun12.
- 2. On 03Jul12, Pvt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3rdBN, RTR, MCRDSD provided a sworn statement and one handwritten sketch of an assault he w witnessed within "M" Company, enclosure (1) pertains.

ENCLOSURE (S)

(1) HANDWRITTEN SKETCH DRAWN BY PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(Q)8JUL12

REPORTING AGENT: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PARTICIPATING AGI

OFFICE: CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA

DATE: 25JUL12

#### WARNING

THIS DOCUMENT IS THE PROPERTY OF THE CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DIVISION.

CONTENTS MAY ME DISCLOSED ONLY TO PERSONS WHOSE OFFICIAL DUTIES REQUIRE ACCESS HERETO.

CONTENTS MAY NOT BE DISCLOSED TO THE PARTY (S) CONCERNED WITHOUT SPECIFIC AUTHORIZATION
FROM THE CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DIVISION.



X

Me

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

deck Off deck - Where We ran I was holding one side of the blanket while (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Was bound hit. I hit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Once and the other side of the blanket was let go. We all guessed it was over and ran offdeck. I turned around and came back on deck because I had fire watch

I walked back on

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

20120718

INTINESSED BY: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

18 JULIZ

ENCLOSURE()

## U.S. MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

CCN:

STATEMENT OF

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATE: 19Jul12

(b)(6), (b)(7)(O) **PFC** USMC, VMA-513, MAG-13, 3d MAW, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) make this voluntary statement at the Office of the Criminal Investigation Division, BLDG 916, MCAS Yuma, AZ, to (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator. I make this statement of my own free will and without any threats or promises extended to me. I am making this statement concerning my knowledge of the Drill Instructors (DI) of Platoon 3276, Mike Company (Co), 3d Battalion (BN), Marine Corps Recruit Depot San Diego (MCRD), San Diego, 1Aug11 through 28Oct11, hazing and assaulting recruits within my platoon. The DIs were Senior DI (SDI) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (NFI) (Possibly administratevly separated from the Marine Corps due to service limitations 13Apr12), our jay hat Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (NFI), and kill hat (DI) Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(NFI)(Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(Omight have been promoted to SSgt 1Nov11). I am also making this statement concerning my knowledge of being assaulted by SDI SSqt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(NFI) of Platoon 3273, Mike Co, 3d BN, MCRDS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6),(b)(7)(Cam currently assigned as an admin clerk at VMA-513 and I have been stationed in MCAS Yuma, AZ, since 23Feb12. I received my basic training at MCRD San Diego, CA, from 1Aug11 through 28Oct11, with Platoon 3276, Mike Co, 3d BN.(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(Groughout my time in basic training with Platoon 3276, I personally saw DIS Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(Candb)(6), (b)(7)(Q)se their hands (knife hands) to strike recruits in the face, the back of the neck, and chest area. They both also would use knife hands and push recruits over. One time I saw Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)yell at one of the recruits, recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (MAGTF Planner), (NFI), to get out of the way before we were going for a hike. Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)then pushed from the side of his pack with both hands and since (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) as onl(y)(6), (b)(7)(C)th a small build, he fell over and maybe cut his arm. I was never personally struck by any DI in my Platoon, but I was punched in the face by SDI SSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) while doing buddy rush drills in Edson Range, Marine Corps Base (MCB) Camp Pendleton, CA. SSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was yelling at me to get down on the ground faster during the drill, but I assume I

#### WARNING

TRIS DOCUMENT IS THE PROPERTY OF THE CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DIVISION.

CONTENTS MAY BE DISCLOSED ONLY TO PERSONS WHOSE OFFICIAL DUTIES REQUIRE ACCESS HERETO.

CONTENTS MAY NOT BE DISCLOSED TO THE PARTY S) CONCERNED WITHOUT SPECIFIC AUTHORIZATION
FROM THE CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DIVISION

Page 1 of (4)(6), (b)(7)(7)

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY

EXHIBIT (24)

#### STATEMENT (CONTINUATION)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/ CCN:

wasn't as fast as he wanted because he eventually came and punched me while I was moving to get down the ground. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)punched me in the mouth and caused two of my teeth to be loose, but that was never documented or noted during any medical or dental visit. I would estimate that SSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)hit me with a force of about 3 on a scale of 1 to 10, 1 being extremely light and 10 being extremely hard. I know there were other recruits around but I didn't take note of who they were, so I cannot say for certain whether anybody witnessed SSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) strike meb)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (I believe currently in school as a crypto linguist in Monterey, CA, about (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) years old, cellular phone number (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and neighboring bottom bunk (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) LCpl (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (I believe a rotor wing aircraft mechanic currently stationed at MCAS Miramar or MCAS Pendleton, CA, about (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) years old, hometown (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Both of these Marines described to me incidents of being hazed or assaulted by all three of our DIs in Platoon 3276(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)told me about one time during our initial three mile hike in Edson Range, MCB Camp Pendleton, before phase two training, where Sgtb)(6), (b)(7)(CIT'd him for approximately 30 minutes before the hike and then ordered him to complete the hike. I actually saw this incident along with the rest of the platoon. Other than that, I saw Sgtb)(6), (b)(7)(Cstrike PFC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)in the face with knife hand about five to six times throughout the training cycle. I know there were more occasions, but I personally did not witness them(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me about how the DIs would call him in the duty hut every evening before the lights went out and force him to sing songs, eat food, and drink Pepsi. LCpl (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) informed me Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would record him occasionally in the duty hut doing these things, and outside of the duty hut during regular training days Sgtsb)(6), (b)(7)(Cand)(6), (b)(7)(Could strike him with knife hands as I described before. LCpl (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me that happened to him a lot. I also saw both Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)strike LCpl (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) often during marching (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) following questions (Q) were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I provided the answers  $(A_{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)})$

Page 2 of (b)(6), (b)(7)(7)

///FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY///

#### STATEMENT (CONTINUATION)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(9) How would you describe PFC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)being IT'd?

(A) Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(Owas ordering PFC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)to do pushups, jumping jacks, steam engine exercises, yelling at him, and kicking dirt in his face(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(700) How would you describe what LCpl (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and PFC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told you happened?

(A) I would describe it as hazing)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7(Q)) Did you ever witness any other DI participate in these incidents?

(A) I saw SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (NFI), Platoon 3275, come in to my squad bay and use his knife hands to strike recruits in my platoon(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7Q♦) Did you ever witness any DI do anything else besides strike recruits with knife hands or IT them?

(A) N(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) Did you ever witness any other recruits strike other lecruits or participate in any hazing or assault incidents?

(A) Yes. That is where I believe most of the physical violence came from while I was in boot camp. Besides the time SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)punched me, I was hit multiple times by other recruits)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Who were the recruits that hit you?

(A) Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (NFI) (Platoon 3276 Guide, I believe he was grunt from (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and recruit (6), (6), (b)(7)(C) (NFIb)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) What did (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) do to you and other recruits?

- (A) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hit me (Using knife hands like the DI), pushed me to the ground, and threw me at least once or twice a week (Other recruits he would do these things daily). He would wake us up in the middle of the night to fix our packs, or make our racks, and I noticed he never really got yelled at compared to everyone else, but he got pulled aside by the DI and talked to. I don't know what they would tell him, but he would just start yelling at recruits right afterward and begin pushing and hitting them. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would even start fighting with the recruits and our DI would just watch, but I never saw our SDI around when these fights would happen, just Sgt\$)(6), (b)(7)(Q)nd(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) When Sgtb)(6), (b)(7)(C) was talking to our platoon during knowledge time to learn about the Marine Corps, he would instruct us that the squad leaders' job is to keep the platoon in line. He ordered the squad leaders' to "fuck them up" (The other recruits in the platoon) if they get out of line(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(0) What  $di\phi$ )(6), (b)(7)(0) to you and other recruits?
  - (A) The DI would only  $us_{\bullet}(6)$ , (b)(7)(to wake other recruits up if they fell asleep during a period of instruction in the classroom. They would  $tel_{\bullet}(6)$ , (b)(7)(to "give him one" (a slap in the back of the head) when they saw a recruit was dozing off. (b)(6), (b)(7)(was a

Page 3 of (4)(6), (b)(7)(PT ///FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY///

#### STATEMENT (CONTINUATION)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN:

very big and strong male, with a collegiate (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) linebacker athlete build that could hit and did hit very hard. He hit me a few times, but I learned quickly to stay awake. Sqts(b)(6), (b)(7)(Candb)(6), (b)(7)(Q)ould tell(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) strike recruits a lot, and one time)(6), (b)(7)(Dit another recruit so hard he knocked him unconsciou(s)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(700) Do you remember which recruit it was who was knocked unconscious?
  - (A) Nb)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) Was your platoon ever addressed by the Series Commander and asked whether any inappropriate discipline was taking place?
  - (A) Yes, but we all knew not to say anythingb(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(700) Were you ever told by the DIs to keep your mouths shut?
  - (A) Not directly, but they would make comments like "what appens here, stays here," or "keep it at my level(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Which DI would say these things?
- A) My senior DI, Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) Is there anything you would like to add to this statement? (A) No. ///End of Statement/(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) is 4-page statement was typed for me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) as we discussed its contents. I have read this statement, agree with the way it is worded, and initialed all errors that I have found. This statement is true and correct to the best of my knowledge(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Signature:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Time & Date: www/ru

Subscribed and sworn to before me on Thursday, July 19, 2012, at the Criminal Investigation Division Office, MCAS Yuma, AZ, in accordance with Article 136(b)(4), Uniform Code of Military Justice.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Page 4 of (b)(6), (b)(7)(2)

///FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY///

## MILITARY SUSPECT'S ACKNOWLEDGEMENT AND WAIVER OF RIGHTS

	Pla	ace: Criminal Investigation Division	
		Bldg 12, 1700 Haiti St. MURDSAN DIEGO	C
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(T	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
have been advised by A	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
7)(h)at I am suspected of $\Lambda_{\mathbb{R}}$	hale 92 Failure to obeyorder and regula	how Achile 93 cruelty and maltreatment (b)(6) hale 134 obstruction of justice (b)(6), (b)(7)(c)	6), (b
Arthur 107; False Official st	latement, Article 128: Assault, AR	hale 134 obstruction of justice (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
I have also been advised th			
		11(b)(c) (b)(7)(c)	
		tement at all <mark>(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)</mark> ne in a trial by court-martial or other judic	ial
administrative proceeding (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) I have the right	ant to consult with a lawyer prior to	to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civ	vilia
no cost to me, or both(6), (	no cost to the United States, a mi b)(7)(C)	ilitary lawyer appointed to act as my couns	sel
	ght to have my retained civilian la	awyer and/or appointed military lawyer pro	eser
during this interview; and	6), (b)(7)(C)		
(5) I may termina	6), (b)(7)(C) ate this interview at any time, for ar		
(5) I may termina b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I understand my ri that I d(b)(6), (b)(7)(f))e to re	ate this interview at any time, for ar ghts as related to me and as set fort main silent, consult with a retained		cide eser
(5) I may termina b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I understand my ri that I d(b)(6), (b)(7)(f))e to re	ate this interview at any time, for ar ghts as related to me and as set fort main silent, consult with a retained ecision freely and voluntarily. No th	th above. With that understanding, I have ded or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer presents or promises have been made to m <sub>(5)(6), (6)</sub>	cide eser
(5) I may termina b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I understand my ri that I d(b)(6), (b)(7)(f))e to re	ate this interview at any time, for ar ghts as related to me and as set fort main silent, consult with a retained ecision freely and voluntarily. No th	th above. With that understanding, I have decided or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer presented or promises have been made to m(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	cide eser (b)(7
(5) I may terminate b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  I understand my rithat I d(b)(6), (b)(7)(R)e to reat this time. I make this definition of the control o	ate this interview at any time, for ar ghts as related to me and as set fort main silent, consult with a retained ecision freely and voluntarily. No th	th above. With that understanding, I have ded or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer presents or promises have been made to m <sub>(5)(6), (6)</sub>	cide eser
(5) I may termina b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I understand my ri that I d(b)(6), (b)(7)(f))e to re	ate this interview at any time, for ar ghts as related to me and as set fort main silent, consult with a retained ecision freely and voluntarily. No th	th above. With that understanding, I have decided or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer presented or promises have been made to m(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	cide eser (b)(7
(5) I may terminate (5) (6), (b)(7)(C)  I understand my rithat I d(6)(6), (b)(7)(4) e to reat this time. I make this de	ghts as related to me and as set fort main silent, consult with a retained ecision freely and voluntarily. No the Da	th above. With that understanding, I have decided or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer presentation of promises have been made to medical mature:	cide eser (b)(7
(5) I may terminate (5) (6), (b)(7)(C)  I understand my rithat I d(6)(6), (b)(7)(4) e to reat this time. I make this de	ghts as related to me and as set fort main silent, consult with a retained ecision freely and voluntarily. No the Da	th above. With that understanding, I have decided or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer presented or promises have been made to m(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	cide eser (b)(7
(5) I may terminate b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  I understand my rithat I db)(6), (b)(7)(P)e to reat this time. I make this definition.  Witnessed:	ghts as related to me and as set fortimain silent, consult with a retained ecision freely and voluntarily. No the	th above. With that understanding, I have decided or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer presentation of promises have been made to medical mature:	cide eser (b)(7

SN 0107-LF-055-2715

000147 OPNAV 5527/3 (12-82) EXHIBIT (25)



## PERMISSIVE AUTHORIZATION FOR SEARCH AND SEIZURE

1. ADVISORY	
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
after being advised by AGENT (b)(6), (b)(7)	(C)
that the CRIMINAL INVESTIGATI	
is conducting an investigation into the offense(	s) of ASSAULT
GALAXY SZ, AT+T PROVI	CELLULAR PHONE, SAMSUNG. DER, SN RZBC7918ZM, J DGS, + TEXT MESSAGES THEREIT.
2. CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHT	
I have been informed of my constitutional rig	ht to refuse to permit this search in the absence
of a search warrant. In full understanding of the	nis right, I have nevertheless decided to permit
this search to be made. Due TO PHOTO'>	OF PERSONAL NATURE FROM (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
3. PERMISSION	
This search may be conducted on (date)	
by	
	to remove and ratein any property or papers
and I hereby give him/her/them my permission	
found during the search which are desired for	investigative purposes.
4. FREE DECISION	
I make this decision freely and voluntarily are or promises extended to me.	nd it is made with no threats having been made
a. Date	
JULY 24 2012	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
5. WITNESSES	
b. Signature	b. Signature
6. TIMES OF SEARCH	
a. Start 000148	b. End EXHIBIT (26)
DPNAV 5527/16 (12-82) S N 0107-	LF-055-2780

## MILITARY SUSPECT'S ACKNOWLEDGEMENT AND WAIVER OF RIGHTS

	Place. Climin	ual Investigation Division
	Bldg )	12, 1700 Haiti Street, MCRD SAN DIESO
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
have been advised by	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
that I am suspected of $\underline{A}$	while 92: Failure to obey order or regulation, Arha	< 93 cruelly and maltreat ment,
ARAde 107 Fake Official	Statement, Anticle 128 Assault, Anticle 134:	: distruction of justice (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
I have also been advised t	hat:	
(b)(6), (b)(7)(2) Any statement automostrative proceeding (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). I have the rilaw stained by me a no cost to me, or both (b)(6), (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). I have the rilaw stained by me a no cost to me, or both (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). I have the cost to me, or both (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). I have the cost to me, or both (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). I have the cost to me, or both (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). I have the cost to me, or both (b)(6), (b)(7)(C).	ght to remain silent and make no statement at a get 1 do make can be used against me in a tria g(6), (b)(7)(C)  ight to consult with a lawyer prior to any que t no cost to the United States, a military lawy (b), (b)(7)(C)  to have my retained civilian lawyer and (6), (b)(7)(C)  nate this interview at any time, for any reason(6), rights as related to me and as set forth above. We remain silent, consult with a retained or appoin	estioning. This lawyer may be a civiliance appointed to act as my counsel of appointed military lawyer present, (b)(7)(C)
at this time. I make this o	decision freely and voluntarily. No threats or pro-	omises have been/made to me. (b)(6), (b)(7
	Signature: _	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
	Signature: _ Date & Time	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Witnessed:		(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
		(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
	Date & Time	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

EXHIBIT (27)

## PERMISSIVE AUTHORIZATION FOR SEARCH AND SEIZURE

1. ADVISORY		
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
after being advised byAu_(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
that the Criminal Investigation Division, MCRD SAND	1560 CA	
is conducting an investigation into the offense(s	) of allegations of ASSAUL	t, Archele 92, Archele 93,
Archele 107, Archele 134 obstruction of justice		
have been requested to permit a search of my	personal cellphone, 1Ph	one 4 Vericon (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
bindude all text messages, calllage, media cards, pholos,		
FCC (D.: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	0	
2. CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHT		
have been informed of my constitutional right	t to refuse to permit th	is search in the absence
a search warrant. In full understanding of thi	s right, I have neverth	neless decided to per(b)(6), (b)(7)
this search to be made. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
3. PERMISSION		
This search may be conducted on (date) 24 J	Uy 2012	
by Agrab(6), (b)(7)(and all other law enforcement	0	
and I hereby give him/her/them my permission to	o remove and retain a	any property or papers
found during the search which are desired for in		
4. FREE DECISION		
I make this decision freely and voluntarily and or promises extended to me.	d it is made with no th	reats having been made
a. Date	b.	
245614 2012	(h)(c) (h)(7)	(0)
5. WITNESSES	(b)(6), (b)(7)	(C)
b. Signature	b	7 8
6. TIMES OF SEARCH		
a. Start	b. End	EXHIBIT (18)
000150		NFO!
PNAV 5527/16 (12-82) S/N 0107-LF-	055-2780	

## MILITARY SUSPECT'S ACKNOWLEDGEMENT AND WAIVER OF RIGHTS

		Bldc 11 170	nveshgation Division O Haiti Street, MCRD SANDIGEO CA
20		Diag 12, 111	NO TRAIL MURY SAN DIESE V
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
lave been advised by	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
hat) I am suspected of Ach	le 107 Fake Statement, Archicle	128 : Assault, A	Rhde 134 = obstruction of justicio (6),
Article 92 Parlyreto obey ords	prorregulation, Anticle 93 in	elly and maltred	M(6)(6), (b)(7)(C)
I have also been advised that	:	· ·	
MP SV	to remain silent and make no st	atement at (a)(6). (b	)(7)(C)
(b)(6), (b)(2)(C) Any statement	I do make can be used against		court-martial or other judicial
admirative proceedings), (b)(6), (b)(3)(C) I have the right		to any questioni	ng. This lawyer may be a civilia
lawyer retained by me at no	cost to the United States, a r		pointed to act as my counsel
no cost to me, or b(s)(h), (b)(7)(b)(6), (b)(h)(c) I have the right		lawyer and/or ap	pointed military lawyer presen
during this interview; aboth), (b)	o)(7)(C) this interview at any time, for	anu rosson	
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	tills litterview at any tille, for	(6), (b)(7)	C)
I understand my righ			at understanding, I have decide
that a division (b) except to remain		of opposition	
that I January (b) less to remain at this time. I make this decision		hreats or promise	s have been made to 咽角6), (b)(7)(0
		hreats or promise	
	sion freely and voluntarily. No	hreats or promise	
	sion freely and voluntarily. No		s have been made to 個名), (b)(7)(d
at this time. I make this deci	sion freely and voluntarily. No	ignature:	s have been made to 隔亮), (b)(7)(
	sion freely and voluntarily. No	ignature:	s have been made to 個有6), (b)(7)(
at this time. I make this deci	sion freely and voluntarily. No	ignature: ate & Time	s have been made to (B(6), (b)(7)(
at this time. I make this deci	sion freely and voluntarily. No	ignature:	s have been made to (B(6), (b)(7)(0) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

EXHIBIT (29)

000151 OPNAV 5527/3 (12-82)

### AFFIDAVIT FOR SEARCH AUTHORIZATION

#### UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

VS.

SS	GT	(b)(6),	(b)(7)(C)		
Before the Colonel Diego, CA		Commanding Off	ficer, Recruit Tr	raining Regiment, M	ICRD San
The undersigned, be (Identify the person and/o SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	ing duly sworn, or describe the premis	requests author es with particularity and i lular telephone.	ity to search:		
Believing that there is (Here describe the prope) Media in the form of the	rty)		property, namel	ly:	
The request for authorinto the offense(s) of: Justice	orization to sea Article 92, Arti	rch and seize is icle 93, Article 10	made in connection 17, Article 128,	ction with an invest Article 134: Obstruc	gation ction of
The facts and circums authorization to search information and/or information and/or information separate, swom a SEE ATTACHED SW	ch and seize, ir formant, are as iffidavit if more space if	follows	establish the f its demonstratii	foregoing grounds fing the reliability of t	or he
			(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
Consens to be form				Signature of	Affiant
Sworn to before me,	and subscribed	I in my		2012	
		š	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
		Colone Rank, Service,	1, VSMC	Commanding !	Hicer

EXHIBIT (30)

## SWORN AFFIDAVIT FOR SEARCH AUTHORIZATION IN THE CASE OF: UNITED STATES OF AMERICA VS SSGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

I	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	after being duly sworn,	depose and says as follows:	
Recr Investory to, the aggra Fort the la	stigator for one yeaking as a Criminal I are investigation of: avated and indecent Leonard Wood, Moast two years, your	go, CA (MCRDSD), has lar and seven months. Dur nvestigator, has been assi larcenies, housebreaking, t) and rape. She attended O, which is an additional	Criminal Investigation Dividence a United States Militaring the last year and seven in gned primary duties to include the Army Apprentice Spectour months of investigative approximately fifty permis Authorized Search.	y Police Criminal months, your affiant, ude, but not limited s, assaults (simple, ial Agents Course at e training. During
3269 alleg	aled allegations of vo., Mike Company, I gations of obstruction ucted by SSgt	various assaults involving RTR, MCRD San Diego, on of justice and false offi	s case after a three-week con drill instructors and recruit CA. The command investig icial statements after recruit 3269 Senior Drill Instructor	s within Platoon gation also revealed s reported they were
and a Plato reco	oon 3269, SSgt rding the IT session	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came out using his cell phone as S	former Platoon 3269 recogning (IT) session of Pvt at of the Drill Instructor duty (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Scontinued the IT of P(4)(6), (b)	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) y hut and began (a1(6), (b)(7)(C)
instr	ucted them, while t	hey were in a school circl	3269 recruits alleged SSgt le within their assigned MC the assault of Platoon 3269	RDSD squad bay, to
(b)(incid	(6), (b)(7)(C) involve lents; it is your affia	ement in preventing recrui ant's belief, that SSgt (b) ing stored within his person	ind additional allegations su its from providing their acco (6), (b)(7)(C) possesses evider onal Samsung Galaxy II cel	ount(s) of the alleged ace linked to these
		e requesting a search of S and desk within Building	Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	fersonal cell phone
			(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
Swo	rn to before me, and	d subscribed in my prese	-	
			(b)(6), (b)(7	)(C)
			S (1) Duel 11cmc	Comment News office
			Rank, Service, Title	Commanding office

## MILITARY SUSPECT'S ACKNOWLEDGEMENT AND WAIVER OF RIGHTS

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	CAMP PENGLETON, CA 92055
	CAMP PENALTON, LA 1805
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
ave been advised by Aya (b)	(6), (b)(7)(C)
nat I am suspected of ARhole 128 Assault	Article 107 False statement
have also been advised that:	
(1) I have the right to remain silent and	d make no statement at (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) used against me in a trial by court-martial or other judicial or
Any statement I do make can be proceeding (6), (b)(7)(C)	used against me in a trial by court-martial or other judicial or
(6), (b)(7)(3) I have the right to consult with a	lawyer prior to any questioning. This lawyer may be a civilian
awyer retained by me at no cost to the Unite o cost to me, or bot $b_{i}(6)$ , $(b)(7)(C)$	ed States, a military lawyer appointed to act as my counsel at
(6), (b)(7(4)) I have the right to have my retain	ined civilian lawyer and/or appointed military lawyer present
uring this interview; and 6), (b)(7)(C) (5) I may terminate this interview at an	au time for any reason
10/ I IIIdy tollilliate tills lifter view at al	ny time, for any reason(6) (b)(7)(C)
6), (b)(7)(C)	
6), (b)(7)(C)  I understand my rights as related to me a nat I do not desire to remain silent, consult w	and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present
(6), (b)(7)(C) I understand my rights as related to me a that I do not desire to remain silent, consult w	and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present
6), (b)(7)(C)  I understand my rights as related to me a nat I do not desire to remain silent, consult w	and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present untarily. No threats or promises have been made to me (b)(6), (b)(7)(0)
6), (b)(7)(C)  I understand my rights as related to me a nat I do not desire to remain silent, consult w	and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present untarily. No threats or promises have been made to m(b)(6), (b)(7)(0)  Signature:
6), (b)(7)(C)  I understand my rights as related to me a nat I do not desire to remain silent, consult w	and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present untarily. No threats or promises have been made to me (6), (b)(7)(C)
(6), (b)(7)(C)  I understand my rights as related to me an	and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present untarily. No threats or promises have been made to me (b)(6), (b)(7)(0)  Signature:
6), (b)(7)(C) I understand my rights as related to me anat I do not desire to remain silent, consult was this time. I make this decision freely and volu	and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present untarily. No threats or promises have been made to m(b)(6), (b)(7)(0)  Signature:
(6), (b)(7)(C)  I understand my rights as related to me an	and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present untarily. No threats or promises have been made to me (b)(6), (b)(7)(0)  Signature:  Date & Time. 17:20 25/7/2012
(b)(c) (b)(7)(C)  I understand my rights as related to me and I do not desire to remain silent, consult with this time. I make this decision freely and voludities.  I this timesed:	and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present untarily. No threats or promises have been made to meb(6), (b)(7)(0)  Signature:
6), (b)(7)(C)  I understand my rights as related to me and I do not desire to remain silent, consult with this time. I make this decision freely and volude the second sec	and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present untarily. No threats or promises have been made to me (b)(6), (b)(7)(0)  Signature:  Date & Time. 17:20 25/7/2012  Date & Time: 257/1y2013
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  I understand my rights as related to me an at I do not desire to remain silent, consult we this time. I make this decision freely and voluments.  I this time, I,	and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present intarily. No threats or promises have been made to me (b)(6), (b)(7)(0)  Signature:  Date & Time: 17:20 25/7/2012  Date & Time: 257/1/2012
(itnessed:  At this time, I,	and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present intarily. No threats or promises have been made to medical (b)(6), (b)(7)(0)  Signature:  Date & Time: 17:20 25/7/2012  Date & Time: 257/1/2012
At this time, I,	and as set forth above. With that understanding, I have decided with a retained or appointed lawyer, or have a lawyer present untarily. No threats or promises have been made to me (b)(6), (b)(7)(0)  Signature:  Date & Time: 17:20 25/7/2012  Date & Time: 1570/y2012  ent. This statement is made with an understanding of my rights promises having been extended to me.
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  I understand my rights as related to me a hat I do not desire to remain silent, consult we this time. I make this decision freely and volude the series of the series	Date & Time:
(6), (b)(7)(C)  I understand my rights as related to me a hat I do not desire to remain silent, consult with this time. I make this decision freely and voluments that the state of the sta	Date & Time:

SN 0107-LF-055-2715

OPNAV 5527/3 (12-82)
CCN: 25Jun/2- 29MO- 00278- 76MA

## UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT /USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: 1709 DATE: 25JUL12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , USMC, make the following statement to Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to allegations of assaults within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, RTR, MCRD San Diego, CA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - During the end of second phase during Field was when we got Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)) It was a new level of intensity. Something we never experienced before. The IT got a lot harder. We would do wall sits with one foot out. The wall sits would take place against the rifle racks in the squad bay (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) told us to put Mike Company on our Final PFT cards and I didn't hear him and had just put the letter M on the card. As Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was teaching us prac and going through the Final PFT cards and saw my name and the letter M. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) called me to the front and asked me what did I tell you to write and I replied this recruit doesn't know. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then back handed me across my left cheek. I fixed my PFT card and then sat down. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) did this in front of the entire platoon(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to the Squad bay before the Crucible and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to take Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to the back of the squad bay and slapped in the back of the head continuously (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(E)wards the end of Final Drill there was a lot of stress going on in the platoon. Things began to escalate. During practice for Final Drill I think the command was by the left flank and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)had messed up and he is always messing up. I heard there was a blanket party. I think this was the time Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had lined up Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cat the pillars in the middle of the squad bay. I was told that Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cand Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) were hit numerous times by Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I think it was Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who told me about this incident(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 2 OF 1NITIAL (5)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT /USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) think we were leaving Camp Pendleton on our way back to MCRD and were in two columns and the left column filed in first on the bus and I tried to sneak and cut into the left column and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) saw that. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to come up front and to "check me". Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had hit me in the back of the head numerous times until the last person had boarded the bush(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Tf a recruit wasn't hit hard enough Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would have the recruit smack again only harder until there was a loud pop soun(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had gotten up and began hitting Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) while he was in the rack. I was on my way into the head with Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

  I heard there was a "blanket party". As we were leaving the head I had looked forward and saw (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) unning. They were running from Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) rack to their own. I had looked at Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and was wondering the hell just happened. We then went back to our racks and went to sleep. The next morning I overheard Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) telling a group of people that he got hit in the night by someone and it felt like he got hit with lock(s)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- We were all spoken to by our Senior Drill Instructor SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) before the beginning of the Mike investigation and he said for us to say what we had to say and not to worry about this investigation and to focus on graduation. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told the platoon that we were going to get investigated and stated "we can get past this if we deny everything". I cannot remember his exact words. Before the CID started investigating, SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) spoke to us again and stated that CID would try scare tactics and would be speaking to the recruits and that some recruits would be there for a long time. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told us that CID is the people you don't want to mess with. We were instructed to play dumb about "fireballing". SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said if we say something while at boot camp we may be held back from graduation and training and to just say no that nothing happened to go forth in training(6), (b)(7)(C)
- While I was on fire watch I was eating a MRE snack and  $Req_{b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}$  had got up and went to the head and saw him eating my MRE that I had left in the bathroom. I saw  $Rec_{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}$  eating  $Rec_{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}$  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 3 OF 6 INITIAL (9)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT /USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

- I then left my post and ran up to him and put him in a head lock (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and pushed him up against the wall and told he shouldn't be eating Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Then charged me with his fist clenched. I took that as a threat and took a step back and with my hand I took his head and pushed him away and he hit his head against the wall. I then went back to my post and told Req(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) that Req(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had eaten his MRE.

  This was the only times I had ever layed my hands on a recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I think Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) threw the guidon on the quarterdeck and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)went to pick up the guidon. I saw Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)grab the guidon and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then challenged Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and asked him who told him to leave line. I had heard Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) fall to the ground (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who was ordered to "check" Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was punched in the stomach one time by Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and became teary eyed and that is when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) order Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to "check" Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) again because he started crying. After that Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was IT'd by either Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) or Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had gone back online (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - During 1<sup>st</sup> Phase Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had got Spartan kicked to the chest (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I don't know why Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was kicked. The Spartan kick is described as a dead on kick to the chest with the bottom of the foot. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - During the beginning of third phase Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)had did something (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)ong and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had grabbed Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)by the blouse and threw him to the floor. While Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was on the floor on his back Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had his boot on his neck and Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)face was turning pink.
- There was an incident in which Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)didn't make the count (b)(6), (b)(7)(E)n time and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) grabbed Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)head with his hand and began bagging his head against the rack post about five or six times.

  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 4 OF 6 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/ PVT /USMC STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers. Q: What is "prac"? A: Prac is knowledge (6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What is your definition of Assault? A: Making a person bleed or puncturing the ski(B(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did you receive your UCMJ classes? A: Ye(s)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What is the UCMJ definition of an Assault? A: I don't know the definitio(1)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What is "checking"? A: Correcting someone else. It was either verbal or physical. It was a smack to the back of the hea(d)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Have you have slapped a recruit? A: Other than the time I had stated in the statement I only corrected recruits verball (6), (b)(7)(C) Q: where you ever told to punch a recruit? A: N(3)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What is "policing your own"? A: Like if someone else messes up you look out for them and handle it your own wayb)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(6): Who else may we need to speak with in regards to the assaults within Mike Company? A: Not sur(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Who were the main people that were getting "checked"? A: Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)O: Who were the drill instructors that told recruits to assault other recruits? A: Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) It all started when Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came and looked for the biggest recruit which was Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(and I guess he wasn't doing his job right and made Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did you know it was wrong for a drill instructor to put his hands on a recruit?

A: Ye(5)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit?

A: Y(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: How were you treated today?

A: Like a civilia(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

PAGE <u>5</u> OF <u>6</u> INITIAL(9)(6), (b)(7)(C)

FILE

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

A: No. ////////END OF STATEMENT/////////////( $\rlap/$ )(6), (b)(7)(C)

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) \_\_\_\_ DATED: TIME: 20:04

Subscribed and sworn before me this 25th Day of July, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(b) (4), UCMJ

PAGE ( OF | INITIAL \$\( \)(6), (b)(7)(C)

FILE

# U. S. MARINE CORPS CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DIVISION

TITLE:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

SGT/USMC

CCN:

25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

INVESTIGATIVE ACTION: RECEIPT OF HANDWRITTEN SKETCH FROM PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- 1. Investigation was initiated on 25Jun12 after LtCol (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Executive Officer, Recruit Training Regiment (RTR) MCRD, San Diego, (MCRDSD) CA reported numerous allegations of drill instructor and recruit misconduct within "M" Company, 3rdBn, RTR. The allegations of assault and obstruction of justice arose during a command investigation which began on 15Jun12.
- 2. On 25Jul12, Pvt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Hotel Company, Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA provided a sworn statement and one handwritten sketch of an assault he w witnessed within "M" Company, enclosure (1) pertains.

ENCLOSURE (S)

(1) HANDWRITTEN SKETCH DRAWN BY PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /25JUL12

REPORTING AGENT:

PARTICIPATING AGE

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PARTICIPATING AGE

OFFICE: CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA

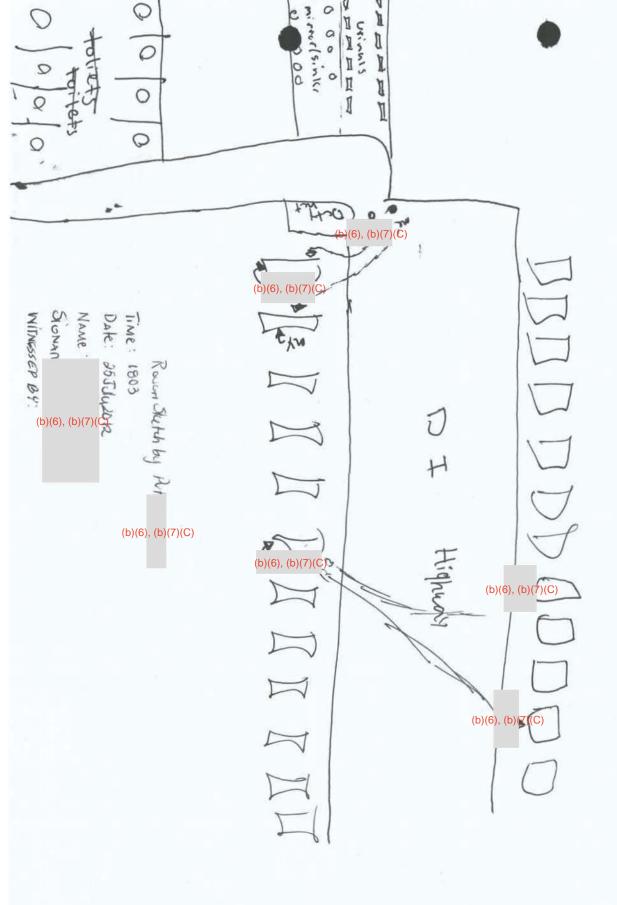
DATE: 25JUL12

EXHIBIT (32)

THIS DOCUMENT IS THE PROPERTY OF THE CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DIVISION.

CONTENTS MAY BE DISCLOSED ONLY TO PERSONS WHOSE OFFICIAL DUTIES REQUIRE ACCESS HERETO.

CONTENTS MAY NOT BE DISCLOSED TO THE PARTY (S) CONCERNED WITHOUT SPECIFIC AUTHORIZATION
FROM THE CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DIVISION.



# U.S. MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

REPORT OF INVESTIGATION (OPEN)

25JUN12

SPECIAL INQUIRY

CONTROL: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7XMA

I/ MARINE CORPS RECRUIT DEPOT, SAN DIEGO, CA, RTR, 3RDBN / ALLEGATIONS OF DRILL INSTRUCTOR AND RECRUIT MISCONDUCT WITHIN "M" COMPANY

COMMAND/3RDBN, RTR, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA/34120

MADE BY (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CRIMINAL INVESTIGATOR, CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA

#### CASE SUMMARY

- 1. Investigation was initiated on 25Jun12, after LtCol (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Executive Officer, Recruit Training Regiment (RTR), Marine Corps Recruit Training, San Diego, CA (MCRDSD) reported numerous allegations of drill instructor and recruit misconduct within "M" Company, 3rdBn, RTR. The allegations of assault and obstruction of justice arose during a command investigation which began on 15Jun12. Investigation continues.
- 2. On 25Jun12, Col (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), Commanding Officer, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA was apprised of the initiation of this investigation.

#### STATUTES

(1) ARTICLE 128 - UCMJ ASSAULT: SIMPLE

DISTRIBUTION NCISHQ: 11C12 FILE: (038-12)

# U.S. MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

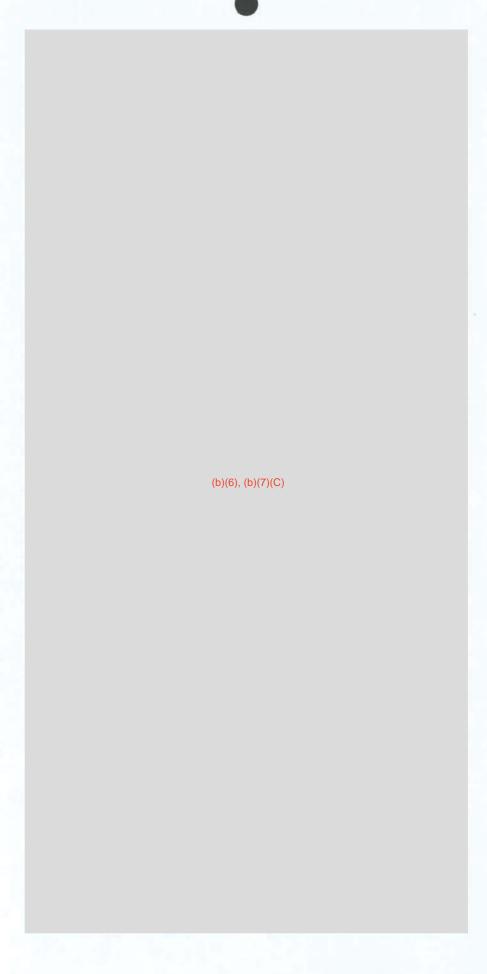
REPORT OF INVESTIGATION (CLOSED)

28DEC12

**ASSAULT** 

CONTROL: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA/F

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)



(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

COMMAND/ CO, RTR, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA/34027

MADE BY (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CRIMINAL INVESTIGATOR, CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA

#### REFERENCE

- (A) CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, ROI (PENDING) CONTAINING EXHIBITS (1)THROUGH(32) /26JUL12
- (B) CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA, ROI (PENDING) CONTAINING EXHIBITS (33) THROUGH (59)/13SEP12

#### CASE SUMMARY

- 1. Reference (a) through (c) reflects prior investigative efforts and this investigation was pending the adjudication of (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- 2. On 05Dec12, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was the subject of a Special Court Martial, found guilty of violations to Articles 92 (Failure to Obey and order or regulation) and 128 (Assault), UCMJ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was awarded forfeiture of \$1,575.00 and reduction to pay grade E-4. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Legal Clerk, SJA, MCRDSD, CA provided a copy of the record of conviction by court-martial, exhibit (64) pertains.
- 3. All investigative endeavors have been completed; therefore, this investigation is closed as resolved.

#### STATUTES

- (1) ARTICLE 128 UCMJ ASSAULT: SIMPLE
- (2) ARTICLE 107 UCMJ SIGN FALSE DOCUMENT
- (3) ARTICLE 093 UCMJ UCMJ 93 (CRUELTY AND MALTREATMENT)
- (4) ARTICLE 134 UCMJ OBSTRUCT JUSTICE
- (5) ARTICLE 128 UCMJ ASSAULT: BY BATTERY

#### EXHIBIT(S) - ATTACHED

(64) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) RECORD OF COURT-MARTIAL CONVICTION/28DEC12

#### DISTRIBUTION

NCISHQ: 11C12 FILE: (038-12) Page 167 redacted for the following reason:

Exhibit (64) is referred to; Commanding Officer, Marine Corps Recruit Depot, 3700 Chosin Avenue, MCRD San Diego, CA 92140

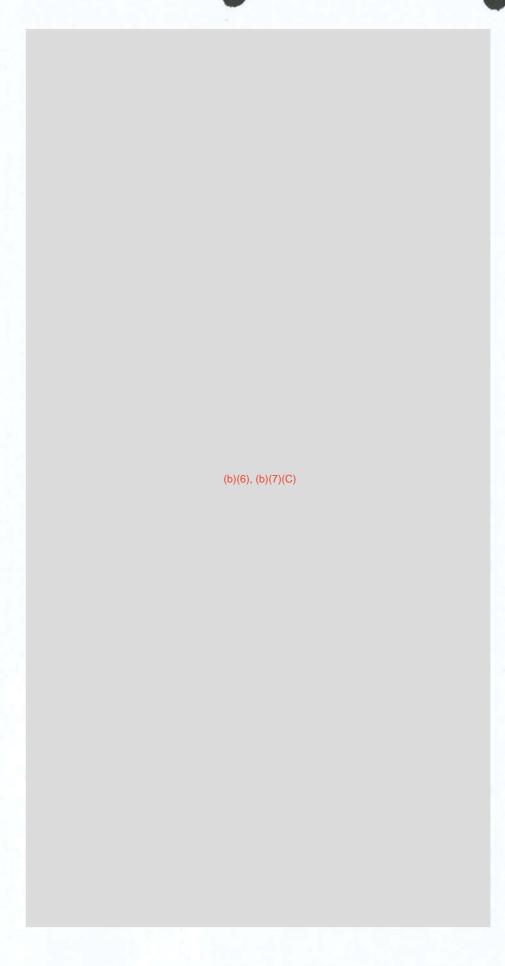
## **U.S. MARINE CORPS** Criminal Investigation Division REPORT OF INVESTIGATION (PENDING)

27NOV12

ASSAULT

CONTROL: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)



(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

COMMAND/ CO, RTR, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA/34027

MADE BY (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CRIMINAL INVESTIGATOR, CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA

#### REFERENCE

- (A) CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, ROI (PENDING) CONTAINING EXHIBITS (1)THROUGH(32) /26JUL12
- (B) CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA, ROI (PENDING) CONTAINING EXHIBITS (33) THROUGH (59)/13SEP12

#### CASE SUMMARY

- 1. Reference (a) and (b) reflect prior investigative efforts and this investigation was pending additional interviews and investigative endeavors.
- 2. On 24Sep12, PF(b)(6), (b)(7)(was interviewed and related while at Recruit Training, Platoon 3269, MCRD, San Diego, CA, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) assaulted numerous recruits. PF(b)(6), (b)(7)(wirthered (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would slap recruits on the back of the head and punch the recruits in the stomach. PF(b)(6), (b)(7)(wirthered (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would instruct (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and other recruits to assault each other, and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would assault recruits. Exhibit (60) pertains.
- 3. On 24Sep12, PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was interviewd and related while at Recruit Training, Platoon 3269, MCRD, San Diego, CA, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was the "checker" for the platoon. PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) furthered (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would instruct (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to slap (check) recruits in the back of the head. PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) furthered he was kicked in the side by (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Exhibit (61) pertains.
- 4. PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2nd Bn, 7th MarRegt, 1stMarDiv, is currently deployed to Afghanistan.
- 5. On 20Nov12, Cpl (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Admin Clerk, RTR, MCRDSD, was contacted and provided copies of (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Unit Punishment book (UPB). (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was the subject of Battalion Non-Judicial Punishment on 16Oct12, found guilty of violations to Articles 92 (Violated standard operating procedures) and 134 (Obstruction of Justice), UCMJ. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was awarded forfeiture of pay and allowances in the amount \$1621.00 per month for two months and 45 days restriction and 45 days extra duty. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was the subject of Battalion Non- Judicial Punishment on 16Oct12, found guilty of violations to Article 92 (Violated standard operating procedures by striking recruits and instructing recruits to strike each other), Article 128 (Striking recruits) and Article 134 (Communicating a threat), UCMJ. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was awarded reduction in rank to E-4/ Cpl, forfeiture of \$1181.00 for two months and 45 days restriction and 45 days of extra duty, exhibit (62) and (63) pertain.
- 6. This investigation is pending the adjudication of (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

#### STATUTES

- (1) ARTICLE 128 UCMJ ASSAULT: SIMPLE
- (2) ARTICLE 107 UCMJ SIGN FALSE DOCUMENT
- (3) ARTICLE 093 UCMJ UCMJ 93 (CRUELTY AND MALTREATMENT)
- (4) ARTICLE 134 UCMJ OBSTRUCT JUSTICE
- (5) ARTICLE 128 UCMJ ASSAULT: BY BATTERY

#### EXHIBIT(S) - ATTACHED

(60) STATEMENT OF PFC EP12

(61) STATEMENT OF PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 24SEP12

(62) UNIT PUNISHMENT BOOK OF 20NOV12

(63) UNIT PUNISHMENT BOOK OF (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) OV12

#### DISTRIBUTION

INFO: 11C12 FILE: (038-12)

## UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS **Criminal Investigation Division**

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PFC/USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: DATE: 24Sep12

(b)(6), (b)(7)(<del>G</del>), PFC USMC, make the following statement (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3rd Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), and I have provided the following answers.

- (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?
  - A: Yes(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(CWhat is your definition of what misconduct means?
  - A: Uh...I guess touching someone in a very physical manner. Doing things to people that is unwanted (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: What is your definition of assault?
- A: Touching people physically and violently that is unwantedb)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, stomp any of the recruits within platoon 3269?
  - A: Ye\$b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(Q(C) Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor?
  - A: Ye\$b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - 2: Were there recruits assigned to delegate guidance within the platoon?
  - Ye(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Who were they?
  - ): What were the squad leaders instructed to do?
  - 1: Nothing that I know of (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - ): How many times were you or your platoon spoken with regarding this investigation and by whom?
  - A: Numerous times, I honestly can't count. Senior Drill Instructor SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told us about the investigation (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE | OF 5 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

FILE

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 3269?
  - A: Either hitting them in the head or punching them in the  $stomac \frac{h}{h} \frac{$
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(€) Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they?

A: Yes, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) Was (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) the only recruit?

- A: There were a couple, but they would not last more than five or so hours as checkers (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - 2: Do you remember who these recruits were?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Nob)(6), (b)(7)(C)

2: What would Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) do?

A: Punch or slap you in the head. There was one time where Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) did something wrong and well all got in trouble for it and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) took it upon himself to beat the crap out of him in the bathroom (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) What do you mean by "beat the crap out of him?"
A: Uh... punched him a lot anywhere and everywhere. It was a one sided fight(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(2) Did you see any physical bruising, cuts, scrapes, injuries to Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: N(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) Which drill instructor would order the "Check" to be made and what would happen if a recruit was supposed to be corrected?

  A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would order the "check." The recruit would be punched in the gut, slapped in the head, I think that is basically ito(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(c) How did getting "slapped in the head" begin?

  A: It started because someone would fall asleep in class, we were told to "give them one." It was not a hard slap at that time, so we kind of stole that and made it our own by intensifying the slap to the head when someone did something wron(4)(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) What do you mean by "we king of stole that and made it our own?"

A: It wasn't just a small little smack in the back of the head. It was intended to straighten you up. It was a much intensified slap. I didn't do this though, it was mainly Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and to slap me once because he was a "checker" for about an hour. When he checked me, it wasn't hard enough so Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me to hit him back, so I did. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I did this a few times back and forth because Sgt

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told us to. (b)(6), (b)(7)(and I did NOT want to do this to each other and later that night we apologized to each other(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Did Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits? 1: Yes (6), (b)(7)(C) ): Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) N(0)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits? A: Yes(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT? A: Uh, the night prior to the initial PFT ... I didn't think it was the initial PFT... I thought it was in third phase, but I know that (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was talking about it a lot the next morning, like bragging about it. I told him I don't know who else was involved, but what you guys did was really dumb and don't be surprised if you get in trouble for it because this was at the same time the investigation was going on(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(♥(€) What happened? A: Apparently it was a blanket party. I don't know any more than that. I just knew that Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was really pissed off about it(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(2(c) What is a "blanket party?" A: I honestly cannot tell you because I have heard it in a couple of different ways(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) What was (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) bragging about? A: Uh... It was the fact that he finally got him. Anytime he did anything to anyone, he was very malicious about it, had a smile on his face, and seemed happy that he was doing itto (6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Who is "him?" A: Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ): Have you ever been assaulted by another recruit? A: I guess so, yes(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Who assaulted you? A: Umm... Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: How did Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cassault you? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Slap to the hea(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Was he instructed to do this by a Drill Instructor? A: Yes Si(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Which Drill Instructor? A: Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Did Recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)want to slap you in the head? A: I don't think sqb)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Have you ever been assaulted by a Drill Instructor? A: Ye(s)(6), (b)(7)(C) PAGE 0F 5 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) FILE

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) Which Drill Instructor?
  - A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I remember the front site tip of our weapons was pushed into our faces by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) It depended on where they pushed on the rifle, it would either miss your face, or hit your face and sometimes hit in the shoulder. Some recruits had marks on their faces from this)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Do you know it's wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit?
  - A: I do nov(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7QC) Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit?
  - A: Yes(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(A)(c) Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?
  - A: Nope, that was one of those moments where we had to turn around (6), (6)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(700) Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?
  - A: Yes)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Who told you to keep your mouth shut?
  - A: Our Senior Drill Instructor SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- Q: Have you ever seen a pair of Recruit IP scissors that may (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) have been altered to use as or be a means of self defense?
  - A: No. I don't know what that is all about (6) (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?
  - A: The only other incident that I can think of is when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)took Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) into the Whiskey Locker and closed the doors. I don't know what happened in there, but (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) seemed a little "out of sorts" when he came out. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)had someone on watch at the front door to see if anyone was coming in(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) What was Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) behavior like right after coming out of the whiskey locker?
  - A: Extremely tired and very wet. His clothes were wet and I think they took a couple of canteens of water in there. I am almost positive they did actually. That was another incident where I remember thinking that it was pretty shady.
- (b)(6), (b)( $\mathbb{Q}(\mathbb{C})$ ) Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement( $\mathbb{D}(6)$ , (b)( $\mathbb{T}(C)$ )
  - A: No. /////////END OF STATEMENT//////////////////(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATED: 24Sep12 TIME: 14:39

Subscribed and sworn before me this 24th Day of September, 2012, at the Criminal Investigation Division, 29Palms, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

## UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATEMENT OF: /PFC/USMC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME:1329 DATE: 24Sep12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) USMC, make the following statement to (b)(6), (b)(7**I**(C) PFC Investigator (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3rd Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, ((a)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(6) following questions were asked of me by Investigator (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?
  - A: Yes.
  - 2: What is your definition of what misconduct means?
  - A: Um, laying hands on each other, like fighting.
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Attacking somebody till the point where they are injured.
  - 2: Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, stomp any of the recruits within platoon 3269?
  - A: Um, I guess one incident that I remember is where one kid got his glasses broken off. I can't remember his name. He just moved online after the command "zero" and I think the drill instructor was so mad he stuck his hand in the kids face and the kid fell and his glasses broke, and his nose was all messed up.
- (b)(6), (b)(2)(C) Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor?
  - A: No.
  - 2: Were there recruits assigned to delegate guidance within the platoon?
  - A: Um, the only kid.
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Who were they?
  - A: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - 2: What were the squad leaders instructed to do?
  - A: Just uh, police our own.

PAGE \_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_ INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

FILE

- 2: How many times were you or your platoon spoken with regarding this investigation and by whom?
- A: None.
- ): What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 3269?
- 1: Just to slap them in the back of the head if they were

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) leeping or if they messed up.

- b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  2: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check"
  the recruits and who were they?
  - A: Just (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - ): Who were the recruits?
  - \( (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - 2: What would Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) do?
  - A: He was the main checker I guess. Uh just if you did something wrong he was the one who would be ready to check them in the back of the head.
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(c) Which drill instructor would order the "Check" to be made and what would happen if a recruit was supposed to be corrected?
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would say "this recruit needs to be checked" and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would come and check him.
    - 2: How did the "slapping to the back of the head" of a recruit begin?
    - A: When people were caught sleeping.
    - 2: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits?
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Not that I remember sir.
    - 2: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?
    - A: No.
    - 2: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?
    - A: Um, ya I guess they were a couple. One of the instances it was me, I was sitting down and he came over and kicked me on the side.
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT?
    - : I don't know I was asleep.
    - !: Have you ever been assaulted by another recruit?
    - : No, not assaulted.
    - !: Have you ever been assaulted by a Drill Instructor?
    - : No (shakes head).
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Do you know it's wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his lands on a recruit?
    - : I guess now I know.
    - Pid you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on nother recruit?
    - : I thought it was normal until now.

PAGE 2 OF 3 INITIALS (6), (b)(7)(C)

- ): Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?
- A: Just getting IT'd. One incident recruits that were messing up lot had to hug the pillar backwards and get checked by
- 2: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the

- 2: Have you ever seen a pair of Recruit IP scissors that may have been altered to use as or be a means of self defense? A: No (shakes head laughing).
- 2: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

//////////END OF STATEMENT/////////////

 $^{(b)(6),\,(b)(7)(C)}$  have read the above statement as it was typed by Investigator (b)(6), (b)(7)(C). We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belie(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATED: 24Sep12 TIME: 13 58 (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Subscribed and sworn before me this the 24th Day of September, 2012, at the Criminal Investigation Division, 29Palms, CA .

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Investigator, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE 3 OF 3 INITIAL (6)(6), (b)(7)(C)

FILE

Pages 181 through 186 redacted for the following reasons:

-------

Commanding Officer, Marine Corps Recruit Depot, 3700 Chosin Avenue, MCRD San Diego, CA 92140 Exhibit (62) referred to; Commanding Officer, Marine Corps Recruit Depot, 3700 Chosin Avenue, MCRD San Diego, CA 92140 Exhibit (63) referred to; Commanding Officer, Marine Corps Recruit Depot, 3700 Chosin Avenue, MCRD San Diego, CA 92140

# U.S. MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

REPORT OF INVESTIGATION (RUC)

ASSAULT

26SEP12

CONTROL: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

000187

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DUSTA: MIKE CO, 3RD BN, RTR, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

COMMAND/ RTR, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA/34027

MADE BY (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CRIMINAL INVESTIGATOR, MCAGCC, TWENTYNINE PALMS, CA

#### REFERENCE

(A) CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, ROI (PENDING) CONTAINING EXHIBITS (33) THROUGH (59)/13SEP12

#### CASE SUMMARY

- 1. Reference (a) was received on 14Sep12, from 28MD requesting the interviews of PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) MCCES, MAGTFTC Twentynine Palms, CA, and the interrogation of PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2nd Bn, 7th MarRegt, 1st MarDiv.
- 2. On 24Sep12, PF( $^\circ$ )(6), (b)(7)( $^\circ$ ) as interviewed and related while at Recruit Training, Platoon 3269, MCRD San Diego, CA, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) assaulted numerous recruits. PF( $^\circ$ )(6), (b)(7)( $^\circ$ ) assaulted numerous recruits on the back of the head and punch the recruits in the stomach. PF( $^\circ$ )(6), (b)(7)( $^\circ$ ) assaulted (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was very malicious in his actions and appeared to enjoy committing the assaults. PF( $^\circ$ )(6), (b)(7)( $^\circ$ ) and other recruits to assault each other, and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would assault recruits. PF( $^\circ$ )(6), (b)(7)( $^\circ$ ) and(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would push the recruits rifles into their faces during drill, resulting in minor injuries, exhibit (1) pertains.
- 3. On 24Sep12, PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was interviewed and related while at Recruit Training, Platoon 3269, MCRD San Diego, CA, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was the "checker" for the platoon. PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) furthered (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would instruct (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to slap (check) recruits in the back of the head. PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) furthered he was kicked in the side by (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) exhibit (2) pertains.
- 4. PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2nd Bn, 7th MarRegt, 1st MarDiv, is currently deployed to Afghanistan.
- 5. All requested investigative lead tasking have been completed. All case documents are being sent to 28MD via registered mail number RE 852 833 182 US.

#### STATUTES

- (1) ARTICLE 128 UCMJ ASSAULT: SIMPLE
- (2) ARTICLE 107 UCMJ SIGN FALSE DOCUMENT
- (3) ARTICLE 093 UCMJ UCMJ 93 (CRUELTY AND MALTREATMENT)
- (4) ARTICLE 134 UCMJ OBSTRUCT JUSTICE
- (5) ARTICLE 128 UCMJ ASSAULT: BY BATTERY

#### EXHIBIT(S) - ATTACHED

- (1) STATEMENT OF PF(b)(6), (b)(7)(24SEP12
- (2) STATEMENT OF PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /24SEP12

#### DISTRIBUTION

INFO: 28MD

FILE: (0200-12)

## U.S. MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

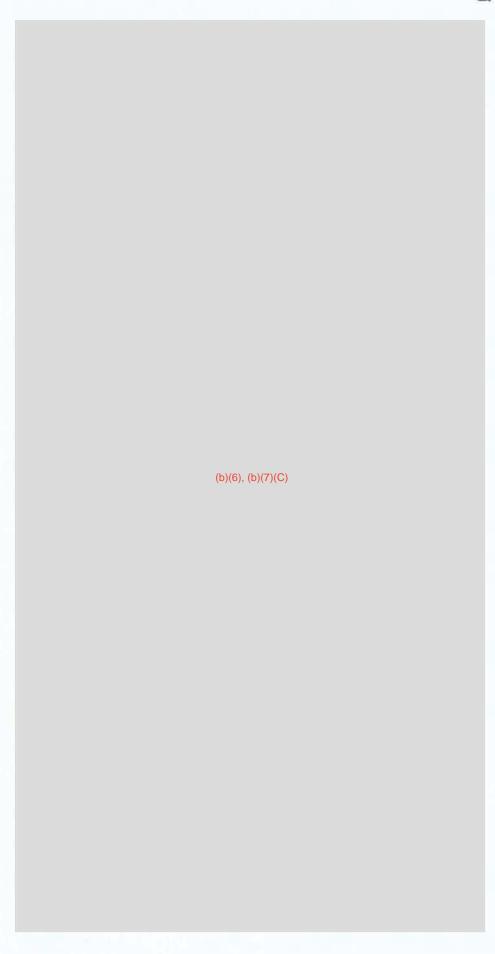
REPORT OF INVESTIGATION (PENDING)

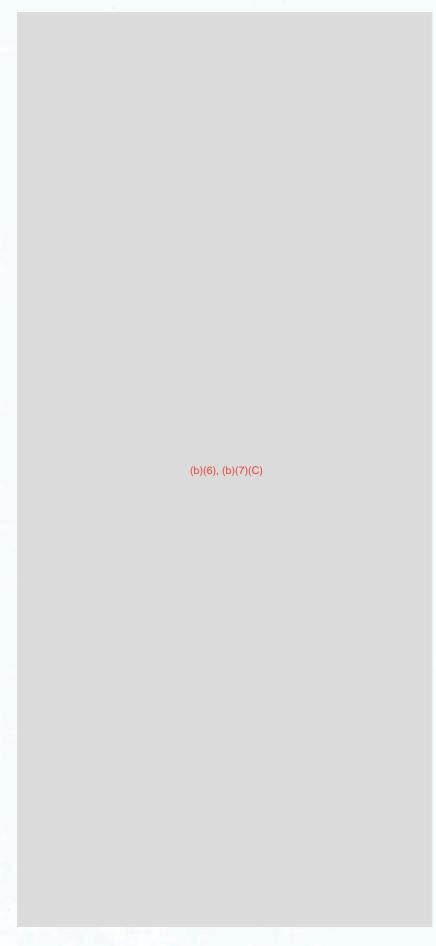
13SEP12

**ASSAULT** 

CONTROL: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)





#### (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

#### STATUTES

- (1) ARTICLE 128 UCMJ ASSAULT: SIMPLE
- (2) ARTICLE 107 UCMJ SIGN FALSE DOCUMENT
- (3) ARTICLE 093 UCMJ UCMJ 93 (CRUELTY AND MALTREATMENT)
- (4) ARTICLE 134 UCMJ OBSTRUCT JUSTICE
- (5) ARTICLE 128 UCMJ ASSAULT: BY BATTERY

#### EXHIBIT(S) - ATTACHED

- (33) STATEMENT OF
- (34) STATEMENT OF
- (35) STATEMENT OF
- (36) STATEMENT OF
- (37) STATEMENT OF
- (38) STATEMENT OF
- (39) STATEMENT OF
- (40) STATEMENT OF
- (41) STATEMENT OF
- (42) STATEMENT OF
- (43) STATEMENT OF
- (44) STATEMENT OF
- (45) STATEMENT OF
- (46) STATEMENT OF (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (47) STATEMENT OF
- (48) STATEMENT OF
- (49) STATEMENT OF
- (50) STATEMENT OF
- (51) STATEMENT OF
- (52) STATEMENT OF
- (53) STATEMENT OF
- (54) STATEMENT OF
- (55) STATEMENT OF
- (56) STATEMENT OF
- (57) STATEMENT OF
- (58) STATEMENT OF
- (59) STATEMENT OF

#### PARTICIPATING INVESTIGATOR(S)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CRIMINAL INVESTIGATOR, MCRD SAN DIEGO, CA

#### ACTION/LEAD

L. 26TN...UTILIZING WITHIN REFERENCE (A) AND THIS PENDING EXHIBIT(S) LOCATE, FULLY IDENTIFY, AND INTERVIEW PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) AND PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CONCERNING THEIR KNOWLEDGE OF DRILL INSTRUCTOR MISCONDUCT, RECRUIT ON RECRUIT ASSAULTS, AND

DAUG12

OBSTRUCTION OF JUSTICE. LOCATE, FULLY IDENTIFY, AND INTERROGATE PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CONCERNING HIS KNOWLEDGE OF DRILL INSTRUCTOR MISCONDUCT AND ASSAULTS AND RECRUIT ON RECRUIT ASSAULTS. CONDUCT ANY ADDITIONAL INVESTIGATIVE ENDEAVORS DEEMED APPROPRIATE.

DISTRIBUTION NCISHQ: 11C12 ACTION: 26TN

INFO: CO, RTR, MCRDSD; SJA, MCRDSD

FILE: (038-12)



#### NAVAL CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIVE SERVICES

#### RECORDS MANAGEMENT DIVISION

**Closed Case Volumes** 

ackage ID #:0012995-000037	
Name: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
AKA:	
ocial Security Number: (b)(6), (b)(7)	(C) Context:
eate of Birth: State of Birth:	Country of Birth:
ase Number: 25JUN1228MD0278	Dossier #:
DCII INDEX CODE:	RECORD SERIES #: Date Closed:
RECORD S	SERIES (FILE PLAN)
	COMMENTS
(b)(7)(C)	COMMENTS
(b)(7)(C)	COMMENTS
(b)(7)(C)	COMMENTS
(b)(7)(C)  No Polygraph Examination Conducted	COMMENTS  No Sexual Offender Registry Completed
No Polygraph Examination Conducted	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed
No Polygraph Examination Conducted  No Finger Prints Submitted to Code 23C2	
No Polygraph Examination Conducted  No Finger Prints Submitted to Code 23C2	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed  No Final Disposition Reported to FBI
No Polygraph Examination Conducted  No Finger Prints Submitted to Code 23C2  CIS/	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed
No Polygraph Examination Conducted  No Finger Prints Submitted to Code 23C2  CIS/  Closed Status	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed  No Final Disposition Reported to FBI
No Finger Prints Submitted to Code 23C2  CIS/  Closed Status	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed  No Final Disposition Reported to FBI  p CCN
No Polygraph Examination Conducted  No Finger Prints Submitted to Code 23C2  CIS/  Closed Status	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed  No Final Disposition Reported to FBI  p CCN
No Polygraph Examination Conducted  No Finger Prints Submitted to Code 23C2  CIS/  Closed Status	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed  No Final Disposition Reported to FBI  p CCN  disseminated outside NCIS, complete NCIS Form 009/10-80, and ensure it is
No Polygraph Examination Conducted  No Finger Prints Submitted to Code 23C2  CIS/  Closed Status	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed  No Final Disposition Reported to FBI  p CCN
No Polygraph Examination Conducted  No Finger Prints Submitted to Code 23C2  CIS/  Closed Status Dup Title Dup Sclosure/Accountability Statement: If this investigation is detained in the case file.	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed  No Final Disposition Reported to FBI  p CCN disseminated outside NCIS, complete NCIS Form 009/10-80, and ensure it is
No Polygraph Examination Conducted  No Finger Prints Submitted to Code 23C2  CIS/  Closed Status	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed  No Final Disposition Reported to FBI  p CCN  disseminated outside NCIS, complete NCIS Form 009/10-80, and ensure it is
No Polygraph Examination Conducted  No Finger Prints Submitted to Code 23C2  CIS/  Closed Status	No Sexual Offender Registry Completed  No Final Disposition Reported to FBI  p CCN disseminated outside NCIS, complete NCIS Form 009/10-80, and ensure it is

Unclassified when separated from attachment unless otherwise indicated FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY

Privacy Act Statement
Privacy Sensitive - Any misuse or unauthorize isclosure may result in both civil or criminatenalties

# U.S. MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

REPORT OF INVESTIGATION (CHANGE)

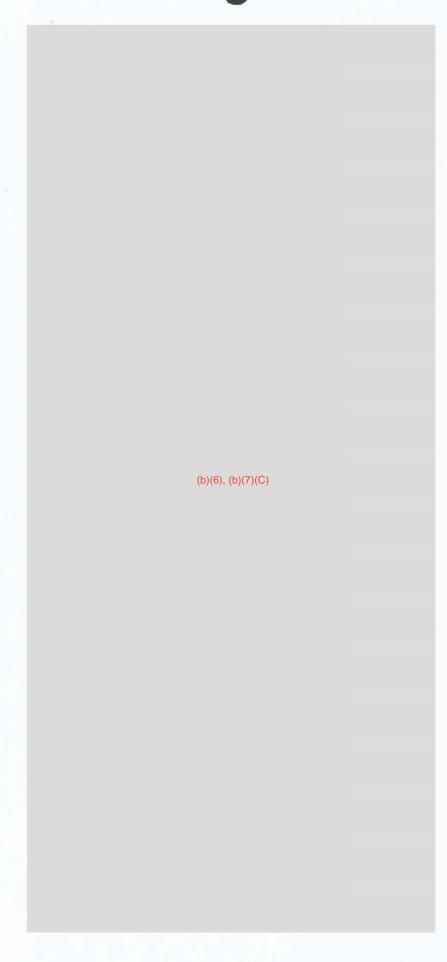
10SEP12

**ASSAULT** 

CONTROL: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)



(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

COMMAND/ RTR, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA/34027

MADE BY (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CRIMINAL INVESTIGATOR, CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA

#### REFERENCE

(A) CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, ROI (CHANGE)/05JUL12

#### CASE SUMMARY

1. Subsequent to the submission of reference (A). (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (c) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (c) (d)(6), (d)(7)(C) (d)(7)(C

#### STATUTES

- (1) ARTICLE 128 UCMJ ASSAULT: SIMPLE
- (2) ARTICLE 107 UCMJ SIGN FALSE DOCUMENT
- (3) ARTICLE 093 UCMJ UCMJ 93 (CRUELTY AND MALTREATMENT)
- (4) ARTICLE 134 UCMJ OBSTRUCT JUSTICE
- (5) ARTICLE 128 UCMJ ASSAULT: BY BATTERY

#### ACTION/LEAD

A. 23...UPDATE NI TITLE BLOCK AS DEPICTED ABOVE.

DISTRIBUTION NCISHQ: 11C12 FILE: (038-12)

### U.S. MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

CCN: 25JUNIZ - 28MD - 00278-7GMA

STATEMENT OF

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATE: 19Jul12

(b)(6), (b)(7)(E) PFC , USMC, VMA-513, MAG-13, 3d MAW, make this voluntary statement at the Office of the Criminal Investigation Division, BLDG 916, MCAS Yuma, AZ, to (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator. I make this statement of my own free will and without any threats or promises extended to me. I am making this statement concerning my knowledge of the Drill Instructors (DI) of Platoon 3276, Mike Company (Co), 3d Battalion (BN), Marine Corps Recruit Depot San Diego (MCRD), San Diego, 1Aug11 through 280ct11, hazing and assaulting recruits within my platoon. The DIs were Senior DI (SDI) Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (NFI) (Possibly administratevly separated from the Marine Corps due to service limitations 13Apr12), our jay hat Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (NFI), and kill hat (DI) Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(NFI) (Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cmight have been promoted to SSgt 1Nov11). making this statement concerning my knowledge of being assaulted by SDI SSqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (NFI) of Platoon 3273, Mike Co, 3d BN, MCRDSD (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6),(b)(7)(Cam currently assigned as an admin clerk at VMA-513 and I have seen stationed in MCAS Yuma, AZ, since 23Feb12. I received my basic training at MCRD San Diego, CA, from 1Aug11 through 28Oct11, with Platoon 3276, Mike Co, 3d BN.(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(2) oughout my time in basic training with Platoon 3276, I ersonally saw DIs Sqt(b)(6), (b)(7)(Candb)(6), (b)(7)(C)se their hands (knife hands) to strike recruits in the face, the back of the neck, and chest area. They both also would use knife hands and push recruits over. One time I saw Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)yell at one of the recruits, recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (MAGTF Planner), (NFI), to get out of the way before we were going for a hike. Sqt(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cthen pushed from the side of his pack with both hands and since was only (6), (6), (6), (7) with a (6), (6), (6), (7), (7) he fell over and maybe cut his arm. I was never personally struck by any DI in my Platoon, but I was punched in the face by SDI SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) while doing buddy rush drills in Edson Range, Marine Corps Base (MCB) Camp Pendleton, CA. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was yelling at me to get down on the ground faster during the drill, but I assume I

#### WARNING

THIS DOCUMENT IS THE PROPERTY OF THE CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DIVISION.

CONTENTS MAY BE DISCLOSED ONLY TO PERSONS WHOSE OFFICIAL DUTIES REQUIRE ACCESS HERETO.

CONTENTS MAY NOT BE DISCLOSED TO THE PARTY (S) CONCERNED WITHOUT SPECIFIC AUTHORIZATION FROM THE CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DIVISION.

Page 1 of (4)(6), (b)(7)(7)T

b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / CCN: 25Jun 12 - 28MD - 00278-7GMA

wasn't as fast as he wanted because he eventually came and punched me while I was moving to get down the ground. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)punched me in the mouth and caused two of my teeth to be loose, but that was never documented or noted during any medical or dental visit. I would estimate that SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)hit me with a force of about 3 on a scale of 1 to 10, 1 being extremely light and 10 being extremely hard. I know there were other recruits around but I didn't take note of who they were, so I cannot say for certain whether anybody witnessed SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) strike me(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) while I was with Platoon 3276, I made friends with my top unk (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (I believe currently in school as a crypto linguist in Monterey, CA, about (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) years old, cellular phone number (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and neighboring bottom bunk (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) LCpl (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (I believe a rotor wing aircraft mechanic currently stationed at MCAS Miramar or MCAS Pendleton, CA, about (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) years old, hometown (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Both of these Marines described to me incidents of being hazed or assaulted by all three of our DIs in Platoon 3276 (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7FQ)(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)told me about one time during our initial three mile hike in Edson Range, MCB Camp Pendleton, before phase two training, where Sgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)IT'd him for approximately 30 minutes before the hike and then ordered him to complete the hike. I actually saw this incident along with the rest of the platoon. Other than that, I saw Sgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)strike PFC(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) in the face with knife hand about five to six times throughout the training cycle. I know there were more occasions, but I personally did not witness them.(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me about how the DIs would call him in the duty hut every evening before the lights went out and force him to sing songs, eat food, and drink Pepsi. LCpl (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) informed me Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would record him occasionally in the duty hut doing these things, and outside of the duty hut during regular training days Sgts(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)an(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)an(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me that happened to him a lot. I also saw both Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)strike LCpl (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) often during marching. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) following questions (Q) were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I provided the answers (A)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Page 2 of (b)(6), (b)(7)(NT ///FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY///

#### STATEMENT (CONTINUATION)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12 - 28MD - 00278 - 76MA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) How would you describe PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)being IT'd?

(A) Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was ordering PFC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to do pushups, jumping jacks, steam engine exercises, yelling at him, and kicking dirt in his face(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) How would you describe what LCpl (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told you happened?

(A) I would describe it as hazing (6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(Q) Did you ever witness any other DI participate in these incidents?
  - (A) I saw SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (NFI), Platoon 3275, come in to my squad bay and use his knife hands to strike recruits in my platoon(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(700) Did you ever witness any DI do anything else besides strike recruits with knife hands or IT them?
  - (A) N(0)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(d) Did you ever witness any other recruits strike other recruits or participate in any hazing or assault incidents?
  - (A) Yes. That is where I believe most of the physical violence came from while I was in boot camp. Besides the time SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)punched me, I was hit multiple times by other recruit(s)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(Q)(C) Who were the recruits that hit you?
  - (A) Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (NFI) (Platoon 3276 Guide, I believe he was grunt from (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(NFI(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) What did (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) do to you and other recruits?
  - (A) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hit me (Using knife hands like the DI), pushed me to the ground, and threw me at least once or twice a week (Other recruits he would do these things daily). He would wake us up in the middle of the night to fix our packs, or make our racks, and I noticed he never really got yelled at compared to everyone else, but he got pulled aside by the DI and talked to. I don't know what they would tell him, but he would just start yelling at recruits right afterward and begin pushing and hitting them. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would even start fighting with the recruits and our DI would just watch, but I never saw our SDI around when these fights would happen, just Sqt\$0(6), (b)(7)(Qnd(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) When Sqt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was talking to our platoon during knowledge time to learn about the Marine Corps, he would instruct us that the squad leaders' job is to keep the platoon in line. He ordered the squad leaders' to "fuck them up" (The other recruits in the platoon) if they get out of line (6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(1)(2) What didb)(6), (b)(7)(1) to you and other recruits?
  - (A) The DI would only us@b(6),(b)(7)(to wake other recruits up if they fell asleep during a period of instruction in the classroom.

    They would tel\_b)(6),(b)(7)(to "give him one" (a slap in the back of the head) when they saw a recruit was dozing off.(b)(6),(b)(7)(was a

#### STATEMENT (CONTINUATION)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25 Jun 12 - 28 MD - 00278 - 76MA

very big and strong (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) male, with a collegiate linebacker athlete build that could hit and did hit very hard. He hit me a few times, but I learned quickly to stay awake. Sgts(b)(6), (b)(7)(Candb)(6), (b)(7)(Cyould tellb)(6), (b)(7)

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(2) Do you remember which recruit it was who was knocked unconscious?
  - (A)  $N_0(6)$ , (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(70) Was your platoon ever addressed by the Series Commander and asked whether any inappropriate discipline was taking place?
  - 'A) Yes, but we all knew not to say anything (6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(0) Were you ever told by the DIs to keep your mouths shut?
- (A) Not directly, but they would make comments like "what appens here, stays here," or "keep it at my level." (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Which DI would say these things?
  - (A) My senior DI, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(d) Is there anything you would like to add to this statement? (A) No. //End of Statement/(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(c) as we discussed its contents. I have read this statement, agree with the way it is worded, and initialed all errors that I have found. This statement is true and correct to the best of my knowledge(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

Signature

Time & Date.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Subscribed and sworn to before me on Thursday, July 19, 2012, at the Criminal Investigation Division Office, MCAS Yuma, AZ, in accordance with Article 136(b)(4), Uniform Code of Military Justice.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

## UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATE	EMENT	OF:	(b)(6), (b)	(7)(C)		/PVI	/USMC
CCN:	25JUN	112-2	28MD-00278-7GMA	TIME:	1500	DATE:	01AUG12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(CI, Pvt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) USMC, make the following statement to Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be Criminal Investigators for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3rd Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(1) checking started while we were in Phase 2 after we picked up Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) The original checkers were Recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Pvt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I used to hate when Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would check people because he would punch recruits in their stomach (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)During Phase 3 I was on fire watch and I had taken fire watch for Pvt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and took his front post watch. I saw Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Pvt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Pvt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Pvt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) One of the recruits was wearing PT gear, but I can't remember who it was. I was thinking they were about to do something. They were all in the whisky locker. I stayed at front post. I cannot remember if they ran or walked to Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) rack and the next thing I know I heard some noises and then everyone ran. Three of them ran to the head and Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(Was behind me and was smiling. I didn't ask him why he was smiling. I didn't like Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)that much because he was a messed up (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I told Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) that I saw who had run from his rack the following day. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me he was hit several times by locks and he showed me a small red mark on his back. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)knew that the people that hit him were not going to get in trouble. No one confronts the (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)((b)uring Marine Week we were all in a school circle and watched a motivational video about English rugby. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) spoke to the platoon about the investigation and said things such as "don't say anything that will get you messed up for a long time and keep you in boot camp because you only have a week left and are so close to graduating.(6)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7) (b) (that SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) went away and we got another Senior Drill Instructor. After that the Company Commander Capt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE \_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_ INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

FILE : (038-12)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

and 1stSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told the platoon that we all needed to tell the truth and come forwar(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- (b)(6), (b)( $^{\text{th}}$ (e) following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cand Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - 2: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - 2: What assaults did you witness of recruit on recruit?
  - A: I witnessed Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hit other recruits in the stomach numerous times. This was only done when Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was instructed to by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I was punched in the stomach by Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) On a scale of 1-10, 10 being the most painful I would rate it a (B)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- Q: What assaults did you witness of drill instructor on recruit? (b)(6), (b)(7)(2): I have witnessed some. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came up to me and I knew I something bad was going to happen. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came up to me for not sounding off and grabbed me by both collars and pulled me down and smacked me in the face with my cover while outside the barber shop at Camp Pendleton. Another time I was standing on line and Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) took my cover and with the bill part of the cover hit me numerous times in the face. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would use his foot a lot to knee people in the stomach. Someone from Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) old platoon told us about the old stuff Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) used to do to them. Some of the stuff was a Rain room or a bathroom. Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had the whole platoon doing ups downs in the rain room and a recruit (NFI) had fell and may have harmed himself. I think Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) may have got caught or seen hitting one of the recruits by either the 1stSgt or the Drill Master()(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: What is your definition of what misconduct means?
  - A: I guess disobeying rules (6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: What is your definition or an assault?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(b): Physically attacking someon(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: What is the Marine Corps definition of an assault?
  - A: Physically attacking someone, like striking, something more than a push(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Who were the drill instructors that instructed and delegated the "checking"( $\S$ )(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 2 OF 4 INITIAL (9)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PVT /USMC STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I thought Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)had brought Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to be our other drill instructor because  $Sgt_{(b)(6), (b)(7)(0)}$ as injure $t_{(a),(6), (b)(7)(C)}$ Q: Who did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instruct to do the "checking"? A: Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Pvt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (M) Q: Did you know it is wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit? (b)(6), (b)(7)(A): No I didn't know that (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Q: Did you know it was wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit? A: Yes maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What does the term "checking a recruit" mean within Platoon A: To slap<sub>b</sub>)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(2) When did the "checking" escalate from slapping to punching? A: The punching was more effective than slapping. I honestly started hating (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) because of the "checking(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Q: How many times did you witness a Drill Instructor stepping on the head of a recruit? (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) I never witnessed that one. I remember going under the barb wire during the night evolution at the Crucible when I was supposed to stop in motion because of the flare and as I was just about to get up and I was face up and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)told me to stop and placed his foot on my face and I immediately stopped. I had a mark from the barbed wire(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: In your own words, what does "right" mean to you? (b)(6), (b)(7)(4): I guess right means, staying positive, and doing positive things when uh, - yeah I don't know. It's hard to sayb)(6),(b)(7)(C) Q: In your own words, what does "wrong" mean to you? A: I don't know(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Do you believe it is right to assault someone? A: Yes. Yes it isb)(6),(b)(7)(C) (b)(6),(b)(7)(0): Why do you believe it is right to assault someone? A: It depends on what reason<sub>(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)</sub> Q: What does it depend on? A: I say hitting someone or attacking someone just because they were smaller; they were bored, or just for the thrill. I would say it is wrong. I guess if it was someone who was doing the wrong thing, and when I say doing the wrong thing I mean doing the wrong thing to other people. For example: stealing from somebody probably, or hurting a defenseless person. That's it(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 3 OF 4 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Who were the recruits who were "checked" by (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) umm,(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)I can't say everybody(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PVT /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

Let's just say that everybody- I don't know. There are a lot of people who got checked by  $\frac{(b)(6)}{(b)(7)(C)}$ 

Q: Who was assaulted by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A: I told ya about the knee thing. It would be uh, you know the thing with the cover. That's all I can think  $of_{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}$ 

Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

A: No. //////////END OF STATEMENT/////////////////(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph.

This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATED:01Aug12 TIME: /734

Subscribed and sworn before me this  $1^{\rm st}$  Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

.), UCMJ

PAGE 4 OF 4 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

### UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: DATE: 04AUG12

I, PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA.

The following questions were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ave provided the following answers (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?
- 1: Yes maa(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- ): What is your definition of what misconduct means?
- 1: Assaults and Hazingby(6), (b)(7)(C)
- ): What is your definition of assault?
- : An assault would be an unlawful, unprovoked physical attack (6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap,
  - cick, stomp any of the recruits within platoon 3269?
  - 1: Yes maan(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - ): What did you witness?
  - 1: I witnessed recruits being hit, punched, kicked, and shoved
  - by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I know that Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)kicked recruits to include myself. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would stike recruits in the chest and stomach with a closed figs(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) The platoon heard from SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) that another platoon was being investigated and that we were probably going to be seeing some investigators on our side. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had questioned the platoon about any knowledge of abuse or hazing and the platoon responded that nothing had happened(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 3269?

PAGE \_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_ | INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) Checking a recruit was a term that was used to indicate that a recruit needed a harsh correction by means of physical contact from another recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: What are some of the names of the physical contacts?
  - (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) It began as open palm strikes to the back of the head and eventually progressed to closed fist strikes to the stomach and tor\$\delta(6),(b)(7)(C)
    - Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) Yes maam. We went threw a number of recruits who couldn't get the job done well enough and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was assigned the job of checking recruits. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) did the job with enthusiasm and vigon(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Was kec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed who to "check"?
  - 1: Yes ma(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Who instructed Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to "check" a recruit?
    - 1: Generally Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) or Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sometimes Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) cook it under his own accomple, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
      - Q: How did the "slapping to the back of the head" of a recruit begin?
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)I believe it started in phase 2 with recruits that were slow and slacking of (6), (b)(7)(C)
    - Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits?
  - (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)He did perform hard corrects like kicks to the shin or ankles during drill. I was one of the recruits he would do this too. It was painful, on a scale of 1-10, 10 being the most painful I would rate this a (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
    - Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) cneck or assault any recruits?
    - A: No ma@M6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)( $\mathbb{Q}(\mathbb{C})$  Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?
  - A: Yes maam. I believe Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT?
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) I did not witness the assault but I heard about it. I heard Rec (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)was assaulted at night and the only one he could positively identify was Rec (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Have you ever been assaulted by another recruit?
  - A: No maa(m(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Have you ever been assaulted by any other Drill Instructors?

  A: No ma(a)(n), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 2 OF 4 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

Q: Do you know it's wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit?

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maamb)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes ma(5)(B), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?
- (b)(6),(b)(A(C)) Yes maam. We would have recruits being disciplined by means of extended wall squats, knuckle pushups and on a couple of occasions we had instances where a recruit would be sent to the back with Rec (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) to be repeatedly checked until the recruit was knocked straight(6),(b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?
- (b)(6), (b)(A)(C) We were never instructed to keep our mouths shut however we were told after the first school circle during 3<sup>rd</sup> phase to say that nothing was going on and to stick with our stormy(6), (b)(7)(C)

  Q: Have you told anyone else about the incidents that took place during boot camp?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?
  - A: No. ////////END OF STATEMENT/////////

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) \_\_\_\_ DATED: 04Aug12 TIME: 7021

Subscribed and sworn before me this 4th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

PAGE 3 OF 4 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

I
Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_4 OF \_\_\_\_\_\_ INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

### UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATE	EMENT	OF:	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	/PFC	/USMC		
CCN:	25JU	112-2	8MD-00278-7GMA	TIME:	1913	DATE:	04AUG12

(b)(6), (b)(7TC) PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?

(b)(6), (b)(1)(C)Yes Maa(1)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- O: What is your definition of what misconduct means?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Doing something that does not have a positive outcomes(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: What is your definition of assault?
  - : Unwillful beating or attack(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ick, stomp any of the recruits within platoon 3269?
  - : I have witnessed the slapping of recruits. I witnessed Sgt

    (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) slapping recruits with their covers and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

    punching other recruits. One was Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cand the other was Rec

    (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I too was punched by Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor?
- (b)(6), (b)(1)(C)Yes, our Senior Drill Instructor SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) warned us about it. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said there would an investigation and might follow us into MCT and our career(5)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 3269?
- (b)(6), (b)( $\frac{7}{2}$ (c) It started as a slap across the back of the head and became more physical with punchin $\frac{4}{2}$ (6), (b)( $\frac{7}{2}$ (C)
  - Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they?

PAGE 1 OF 3 INITIAL(9)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PFC /USMC STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA Q: Was Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed who to "check"? (b)(6), (b)(A(C) Sometimes yes, and other times he took it upon himself to check other recruit(s)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Who instructed Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to "check" a recruit? (b)(6), (b)(A(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: How did the "slapping to the back of the head" of a recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) It started around Phase 2 after Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) picked up with our platoo(h)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits? A: Not that I know α(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) No made)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits? A: A few times, I witnessed Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) throw a recruit to the ground, after he threw him to the ground he just let him there. I was kicked in the ribs by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) On a scale of 1-10, 10 being the most painful I would rate it a 4. I did not have any marks on my bod(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT? : I did not witness the assault but did hear about the assault the next day. I heard a sock full of locks was used and the (b)(6), (b)(7)icc tim was Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) at the time and I don't know who did i(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)): Have you ever been assaulted by another recruit? 1: Just once by Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) During 3rd phase at the depot we were doing mini grinding and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punched me in the stomach. It was about a 8 out 10 on a scale of 10 being the most painful. I was out of breath for a second (6) (b)(7)(C) Q: Have you ever been assaulted by a Drill Instructor? A: N(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Do you know it's wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit? A: Yes maath)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) another recruit? A: Yes maa(m)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay? A: Not really, Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would tell Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to take the recruit that messed up to the back and to check the (B)(6), (b)(7)(C)

FILE

PAGE  $\lambda$  OF  $\lambda$  INITIAL $\phi^{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}$ 

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PFC / USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maam. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said if we kept quiet it would be over with (b), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you told anyone else about the incident that took place during boot camp?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I had mentioned to (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) that there was some shady stuff going on and we were being investigate(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	DATED:	04Aug12	TIME:	1939

Subscribed and sworn before me this 4th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

### UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PFC / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: 1755 DATE: 04AUG12

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) USMC, make the following statement to Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA.

The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?

A: Yes maam.

Q: What is your definition of what misconduct means?

A: Like beating on a recruit.

Q: What is your definition of assault?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A: Hitting anyone.

Q: Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, kick, stomp any of the recruits within platoon 3269?

A: Yes maam.

Q: What have you witnessed?

A: I have seen Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hit a couple of recruits with their covers. I have seen Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punch a couple of recruits, myself included. At the beginning of third phase we were getting dismissed from class and we were going outside to line up and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was standing by the door where no one else in the room could see him except for the recruits that were directly around him. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punched me in the stomach for an unknown reason and also punched a couple of other recruits but I couldn't tell you who they were. Everything was moving so fast. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would order the platoon to either gather themselves around him when he slaps other recruits with their covers. It reminded me of a scene in Full Metal Jacket when Gomer Pile messed up in drill and the Drill Instructor slapped him in the face with his cover a couple of times. Also there were times when the platoon was told to face away so we would

PAGE \_ OF \_ \_ INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PFC / USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

not be able to know what is going on with the recruit who was being corrected by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor?

- (b)(6),(b)(7)(A): Yes maam. We were told by SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) didn't have any knowledge of what was going on and believed it had to do with another company. SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) believed all the other company's were jealous of Mike Company because we were a lot more disciplined and better at drill.
  - Q: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 3269?
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(A): Anything from punching to slapping the back of the head. Any sort of physical violence. Rec(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and Rec (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) got the worst of the checking. A lot of other recruits were checked as well but not as frequently.

Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they?

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maam. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was a "checker" but did not last long because he did not hit hard enough. The recruit checkers were assigned by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Was Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed who to "check"?
  - A: Yes maam. Sometimes he would do it on his own.
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Who instructed Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to "check" a recruit?

  A: He was instructed by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I remember one day that we didn't do as good at drill and we were all on line in the squad bay and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to go down the line and start gut checking recruits. I don't remember who all got it but I remember me, Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

  Q: Which drill instructor would order the "Check" to be made and what would happen if a recruit was supposed to be corrected?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) If Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) would either tell Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) to "check" the recruit by slapping in the back of the head or punching in the stomach.
  - Q: How did the "slapping to the back of the head" of a recruit begin?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) I think it started when we would be in class and if one person fell asleep we would watch out for each other and if someone fell asleep we would slap the person in the back of the head.
  - Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits?

PAGE 2 OF 5 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PFC /USMC STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(2): I don't remember what exactly what I was doing, I was staging my boots on top of my foot locker and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was counting us down and I was not good at that I and I turned around late and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was coming over to blast me and I think he came over to fast and had his palm towards my face and the next thing I know I was flat on my ass and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) were broken. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was my favorite drill instructor and definitely the most influential one for me. I had a scratch on the back of my leg from my foot locker and a scratch over my right eye. Immediately after that happened Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)brought me in to speak with SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) SSqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) wrote up a report and spoke about the incident. I remember speaking with a Marine Officer during an inspection who asked me what happened to my and I told him that I got to close to the drill instructor. The Marine Officer did not ask me any further questions.
  - Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?
  - A: No maam.
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(0): Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?
  - A: Yes maam. I did not care too much for him personally because he seemed demon possessed.
  - Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(A): I heard of the incident and at that time Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was the rack next to mine. I did not wake up or hear anything. From what Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)told me he had got hit with the rifle cable lock and wire. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)believed Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was the one behind the assault. It Seems Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had it out forb)(6), (b)(7)(C) heir drill spots weres right next to each other
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - A: Yes maam. I believe it was just Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Have you ever been assaulted by a Drill Instructor?
  - A: Yes maam
  - Q: Which Drill Instructor?
  - A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(1) Do you know it's wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit?
  - A: Yes maam.
  - Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit?
  - A: Yes maam. That bothered me more because I stopped going to church because Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was a (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

OF	5	INITIALS	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
	OF	of S	OF INITIALS

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PFC /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?

- (b)(6),(b)(7)(Q) I know a couple of recruits were taken to the back of the squad bay to get hit, I know of one and it was Rec(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(A): We were not really instructed. SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) told us not to tell the officers anything even about the IT sessions. I don't believe SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) knew what was going on. I know Rec(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) spoke personally to SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and then SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) came and spoke to the platoon and asked everybody if anyone was being abused and no one spoke up. I know Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) did not know anything about the assaults. I think Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)may have had some knowledge about the assaults.

Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(2) No. ///////END OF STATEMENT/////////

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) \_\_\_\_ DATED: 04Aug12 TIME: 900

Subscribed and sworn before me this 4th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

PAGE 4 OF 5 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PFC /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Auc.: Arcicle 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE \_\_\_\_5 OF \_\_\_5 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

### UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PFC / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: 1715 DATE: 04AUG12

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes I have(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

O: What is your definition of what misconduct means?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)When recruits put hands on other recruits. When Drill instructors physically correct a recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What is your definition of assault?

A: Smacking, getting kicke(1)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, kick, stomp any of the recruits within platoon 3269?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)I  $hav \oplus (6)$ , (b)(7)(C)

Q: What have you witnessed?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) During 3<sup>rd</sup> phase I may have given Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) the wrong greeting of the day and his reaction was he back kicked me. He back kicked me in my stomach and I flew back towards the foot locker and landed on the floor and hit me back on the rack. I heard him order other recruits to physically check each other. I heard Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) order the recruits to smack each other in the back of the head)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor?

(b)(6),(b)(7)(c) I was. We were spoken to by our Senior SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) that we were going to get interviewed because of the situations that have been going on(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

	1		L	
PAGE _	İ	OF _	7	INITIAL(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: /PFC /USMC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA Q: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 3269? A: Getting hit in the back of the head, getting body shot(9)(6), (b)(7)(C) O: What are body shots? A: Either a punch in the stomach, the chest or your arth (6), (b)(7)(C) O: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they? A: Yes maam. It was Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Was Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed who to "check"? A: Yes maam. Sometimes it would get out of hand and he would randomly check a recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Who instructed Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to "check" a recruit? A: Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Which drill instructor would order the "Check" to be made and what would happen if a recruit was supposed to be corrected? A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) at times would personally "check" a recruit or he will order Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to "check" the recruite (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Q: How did the "slapping to the back of the head" of a recruit begin? (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) I am not really sure, I don't remember how. I remember it started in 2<sup>nd</sup> Phase while we were still in Camp Pendleton(0)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would say yes. While we were drilling Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would take a rifle and smack the recruit with the barrel of the rifle(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits? A:  $N\phi(6)$ , (b)(7)(C)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits? A: I know so. I would say he checked and assaulted about half the plato(n)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I heard of a story of what may have happened and am not sure of who it was and who may have done itb)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Have you ever been assaulted by another recruit? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I have been corrected. I was corrected by Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) There were a couple of times I smacked in head about three times by Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I got punched in the stomach by Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 3x times in a row by order of Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Have you ever been assaulted by a Drill Instructor? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Ye(5)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Which Drill Instructor?

FILE

000221

PAGE 2 OF 4 INITIAL (6), (6), (6), (7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PFC / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Do you know it's wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?

- (b)(6), (b)(7AG) I would say of one incident I had seen with Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was when Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was in the back of the squad bay and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was smacking Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) in the head. It was continuous and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was right there giving the orders to Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to check Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maam. It was pretty much SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told us not to say anything and if we don't say anything it will be faster to graduate(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) No. /////////END OF STATEMENT//////////(½)(6), (b)(7)(C)

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph.

This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

DATED: 04Aug12 TIME: 1744

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Subscribed and sworn before me this 4th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PFC /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

AUCH. ALCICIE 130(D) (4), UCMJ

PAGE 4 OF 4 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PFC /USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: 1613 DATE: 04AUG12

(b)(6), (b)(7)(CI, PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

- (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maa(th)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: What is your definition of what misconduct means?
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) I would consider misconduct to be smacking someone to the back of the head. Also any unnecessary physical or mental abus(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Q: What is your definition of assault?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I feel that assault is overly excessive hitting, any kind of hitting or any unnecessary physical conduct(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, stomp any of the recruits within platoon 3269?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) No maar(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor?
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(A) Yes I was aware. I remember being talked to in a group but I don't remember by whom specifically(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were there recruits assigned to delegate guidance within the platoon?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maa(h)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Who were they?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) The squad leaders to include mysel  $f^{(b)}(6), (b)(7)(C)$ 
  - Q: What were the squad leaders instructed to do?
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(A): Our job as squad leaders were to lead by example and to ensure all responsibilities have been accomplished(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

PAGE  $\sqrt{\phantom{a}}$  OF  $\sqrt{\phantom{a}}$  INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: How many times were you or your platoon spoken with regarding this investigation and by whom?

(b)(6), (b)(7AQ) Maybe once that I can recall that the platoon was going to be spoken nothing specific was brought up about the investigation(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon

3269?

(b)(6), (b)(7AG) I am not familiar with that term  $maan(^{\circ})$ (6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Who were the recruits?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

There was one that stood up to take the role of overly handling of recruits. His name was Rec

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What would Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) do?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I cannot remember anyone specifically but I have witnessed Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) smacking other recruits on the back of their head(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Which drill instructor would order the "Check" to be made and what would happen if a recruit was supposed to be corrected?

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) When I witnessed Rec (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) smacking recruits to the best of my knowledge it looked like Rec (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) took it upon himself. I personally never witnessed Rec (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) be ordered to correct another recruit(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

Q: How did the "slapping to the back of the head" of a recruit begin?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)It started during  $2^{nd}$  Phas(a)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits?

A: Not to my knowledge. I have never seen anything like that(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

2: Did Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?

(b)(6), (b)(7AG) No maantb)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?

A: I did not witness Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) assault any recruits but I heard talks about  $him^{(b)}(6), (b)(7)(C)$ 

Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT?

(b)(6),(b)(7)(A): I don't have any information to provide. To the best of my knowledge I don't remember hearing anything about someone being assaulted at night(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever been assaulted by another recruit?

A: No maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever been assaulted by a Drill Instructor?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) No maa(n)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Do you know it's wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit?

A: Yes maam (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE  $\frac{2}{\sqrt{3}}$  OF  $\frac{3}{\sqrt{3}}$  INITIALS  $\frac{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}{\sqrt{3}}$ 

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PFC /USMC
CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) No maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(Q) No ////////END OF STATEMENT/////////

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an

opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) \_\_\_ DATED: 04Aug12 TIME: \( \frac{10.09}{}{} \)

Subscribed and sworn before me this 4th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 3 OF 3 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PFC /USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: 1342 DATE: 04AUG12

I, PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) USMC, make the following statement to Capent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) and I have provided the following answers (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?

A: Y(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

2: What is your definition of what misconduct means?

A: Doing something that harms someone else, puts them in a bad position or inconveniences them( $\frac{b}{b}$ )( $\frac{c}{b}$ )( $\frac{c}{b}$ )( $\frac{c}{b}$ )

2: What is your definition of assault?

A: Hitting someone, striking someone period, throwing them around, manhandling them (6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(2) Have you witnessed an, \_\_\_ll instructors strike, punch, slap, stomp any of the recruits within platoon 3269?

A: Ye(S)(6), (b)(7)(C)

2: Who were the Drill Instructors?

A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

2: What was Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) doing?

A: He would punch us in the chest, he would kick us, slap us. He would slap us with our covers. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) threw me on the ground in front of everybody while the platoon was in a school circle and stepped on my throat and my head. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would express erratic behavior. Maybe a week or two later I did not respond with the alacrity that Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) wanted and told the platoon to turn around and face away and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punched me in the gut. He tried to hit me hard but it didn't hurt. I know Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punched Pvt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)in the face to where his lip was busted open and bleeding. They only I know this is because I was Pvt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) . Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) concentrated

PAGE | OF 5 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

on Pvt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Pvt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) There was this time when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) made Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) slap Pvt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) numerous times to where Pvt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) looked like he was about to go unconscious. During Phase 2 Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punched Pvt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)in the stomach really hard and knocked him over. This was very common and I only remember Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hitting people. I didn't see any of the other recruits at the time hitting other recruits, only (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor?

- (b)(6),(b)(1)(C)Yes. We were told that CID was going to come talk to us. This was around the middle of June and SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) had sat us down and told us that there are some disturbing things that were going and that we needed to be completely honest so that we can just get to the bottom of everything(6),(b)(7)(C)

  Q: Were there recruits assigned to enforce guidance within the
- (b)(6), (b)(A(C)) Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was the only that had his own job and didn't do anything and would stand around yelling and screaming at everyone. He was being authoritative)(6), (b)(7)(C)

  Q: How did Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) enforce the guidelines; physically, yerbal threats or both?
- (b)(6), (b)(1)(C) By going around and slapping and punching people(6), (b)(7)(C)

  Q: How many times were you or your platoon spoken with regarding this investigation and by whom?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) About 3 or 4 times, 1stSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Capt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Capt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- Q: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 3269?
- (b)(6), (b)(A)(C) Checking was used to wake a recruit up if they fell asleep during class. Checking was done using a slap to the back of the head. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would delegate to a recruit to check another recruit and if you didn't do it hard enough Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) made you do it harder. If you didn't do it hard enough you would get IT'd by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) or some sort of punishment(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) He was designated by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) He is just a fool for your running his mouth the way he did(6), (b)(7)(C)

  Q: Which drill instructor would order the "Check" to be made and what would happen if a recruit was supposed to be corrected?

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would order the "check" and delegate to (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to check a recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: How did the "checking" of a recruit begin?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)It began when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came to the platoon(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits?

: No, never(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?

with any of the assault going on. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) spoke with us when we were Marines and told us that he didn't nor want to put his hands on us in order to discipline us(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT?

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)I never saw anything, but I did hear that someone got blanket party'd. I woke up with a smudge on my neck and I think it was supposed to be writing(6),(b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever been assaulted by another recruit?

1: 1(1)(6), (b)(7)(C)

): Have you ever been assaulted by a Drill Instructor?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yeb(6), (b)(7)(C)

): Which Drill Instructor?

1: Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) While I was standing at attention doing nothing Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came and karate kicked me with his foot to my chest which caused me to fall over my foot locker. It didn't really hurt but he definitely made an attempt. During 2nd Phase the worst thing that happened between me and Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was while the drill instructors were tornadoing the house, and they threw the guidon on the floor and Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was stomping on it and as you know is a huge sign of disrespect. No one went to pick it up because they were all scared and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was in a towering rage, screaming and freaking out. I ran over and grabbed the guidon and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me to put it down and I told him I could not comply so Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) shoved me into the duty office and put his hand on my throat and choke slammed me against the wall and was hitting me with the guidon and he kept telling me to let go. I never let go of the guidon and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) just flipped. He started hitting and kicking me while he still had the other hand wrapped around my throat. I finally had enough and grabbed his leg and put Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) in a leg lock and he told me to let him go and I told him I could not comply. SSqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had come in and had asked "what the fuck

PAGE 3 OF 5 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

is going on"? SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was really pissed because he was not in the squad bay when everything had gone down. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had asked me what they hell was going on and somehow it came out that I should drop the guidon and should resist a NCO and I believed he mentioned something about Article 90 or 91 which is disrespect to an NCO or insubordinate conduct. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then had Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)IT me for a couple minutes. The IT session wasn't too bad sometimes they can go for a long time(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: How did you feel about that?

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I was mad about what Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had done but more mad about the injustice of the entire situation. The punching, kicking, stomping from Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) is all true(5)(6), (b)(7)(C)

  Q: Did you know it was wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit?
- (b)(6), (b)(7AG) Absolute(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit?
- (b)(6), (b)(7AG) Yes. Absolute(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?
- (b)(6), (b)(A)(C) I don't remember the recruits name at the time but Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told the recruit to hold his arm around the pillar and then Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punched the recruit (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?
- (b)(6), (b)(A(C)) The platoon was not ordered, however we were all highly advised to stay quiet and keep it in the family. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told the platoon if there was something serious that needed to be addressed then speak the truth about however otherwise keep your mouth shut because if you say something you are not sure of it can be bad for you and can end up hurting you a lot. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told us to be honest and tell the truth, don't lie about anythin(G), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) These incidents of assault started when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came to the platoon and ended when he left and when the investigation started (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

PAGE  $\frac{9}{}$  OF  $\frac{5}{}$  INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) DATED: 04Aug12 TIME: 1600

Subscribed and sworn before me this 4th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: 1445 DATE: 04AUG12

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA<sub>(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)</sub>

The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?

- A: No maamb)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- What is your definition of what misconduct means?
- A: Not doing what's right(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- What is your definition of assault?
- A: physically harming someon(e)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(c) Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, stomp any of the recruits within platoon 3269?
  - 4: No maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Orill Instructor?
  - A: Yes, we were informed that we were being investigated. Our Senior Drill Instructor told us that. It was SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) got us all in a school circle and told us we were all going to be investigated and to tell the trut(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were there recruits assigned to enforce guidance within the platoon?
  - (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) The guide and squad leader (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
    - Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) We were all told to police our own and if we are sitting in a lassroom and someone falls to slap the person to wake them up(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE _	1	OF	3	INITIALS	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
-					

STATEMENT OF: /PVT /USMC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA Q: How many times were you or your platoon spoken with regarding this investigation and by whom?  $(b)(6), (b)(7)(\underline{6})$ : Once or twice by SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)O: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 3269? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Correcting, either verbal or physicall (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: How would a recruit physically correct another recruit? A: If a recruit is not standing on line they would be told (b)(6), (b)(7) (erbally and then if they don't listen a recruit would get the recruit to where they needed to be (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) O: Which drill instructor would order the "Check" to be made and what would happen if a recruit was supposed to be corrected? A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)( $^{\circ}$ ): How did the "cnecking" of a recruit begin? A: When Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) joined the platoon he would instruct random recruits to check another recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT? A: I did not witness anything but I heard about it. Just heard  $(b)(6), (b)(7)(\dot{c})$ t from Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who told me that while he was sleeping he woke up to other people beating him(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Have you ever been assaulted by another recruit? A: I was never touched by a recruit (6), (6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C): Have you ever been assaulted by a Drill Instructor? A: No maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did you know it was wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit? A: Yes maamb)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit? A: Yes maamb)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of (b)(6), (b)(7)(the platoon squad bay? A: No maamb)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement? I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have

FILE

000233

PAGE 2 OF 3 INITIAL (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PVT /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATED: 04Aug12 TIME: 1515

Subscribed and sworn before me this 4th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE 3 OF 3 INITIALS

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PFC / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: 1441 DATE: 05AUG12

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, Ch(6), (b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?

A: Yes maam.

Q: What is your definition of what misconduct means?

A: I would say anything that is against rules or regulations or harmful to other people or yourself.

Q: What is your definition of assault?

(b)(6), (b)(A(C) Physically or verbally abusing another person.

Q: Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, kick, stomp any of the recruits within platoon 3269?

A: Yes maam.

Q: What have you witnessed?

A: During Phase 1, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)smacked Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) across his face hard enough to break his glasses. Also during phase 1 I was hit with my rifle in the mouth by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and had a cut in my lip. During Phase 2 Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was hit in the face with his rifle by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and had also had a cut on his lip from the rifle. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told to lie about how Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) got the cut on his lip and say that Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had fell on a hike and cut his lip. Once we got back to depot for 3<sup>rd</sup> Phase that is when things got out of hand and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was telling people to check each other.

Q: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor?

PAGE OF Y INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

- (b)(6),(b)(7AQ) Yes maam. SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) told us that our platoon was going to be investigated and for everyone to stay quiet and say the same thing, that nothing happened and SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) said it will go away. Everytime a recruit was leaving the squad bay to be interviewed SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) would call a school circle and reiterate the same thing and to stay quiet.
  - Q: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 3269?
- (b)(6), (b)( $\frac{1}{2}$ (C) It started as a slap to the back of the head and escalate to a punch to the arm and then escalated to a punch to the chest, abdomen and stomach.
  - Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maam. It was Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) only slapped recruits in the back of the head but only when instructed by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was also instructed by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to check people but he escalated from slapping to punching and kicking of other recruits. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) took it upon himself to correct other recruits without being told.
  - Q: Was Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed who to "check"?
  - A: Yes maam.
  - Q: Who instructed Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to "check" a recruit?
  - A: I only remember Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructing him.
  - Q: How did the "slapping to the back of the head" of a recruit begin?
- $^{(b)(6)}$ ,  $^{(b)(7)(c)}$  It started towards the middle of second phase. It started while we were up here at Camp Pendleton at Edson Range.
  - Q: Did Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits?
  - A: Yes. Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would slap recruits in their face and also what we discussed earlier in Question #5.
  - 2: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?
  - A: No, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was always awesome, he would yell but he never touched any of the recruits. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would tell Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to put his hand on the recruits but Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) never did.
- Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?

  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Hell yeah. During 3<sup>rd</sup> Phase I was online putting some stuff away in my foot locker and I am assuming Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said "stop what your doing", cause the next thing I knew Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) kicked me in my rear end so hard I flew over my foot locker into my rack. The corner of the foot locker had dug into my thigh. I had a small bruise on my thigh after that. Sgt

PAGE 2 OF 4 INITIAL (6), (6), (6), (7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would have the platoon face away from him when he was asaulting a recruit and didn't want any witnesses. You would hear thuds, either the recruit may have fell or got hit by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Once or twice I witnessed Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) round house kick Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) then placed his foot over Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)neck and applied pressure. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) just stayed on the floor and took it. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had taken Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) kevlar and had Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) lay on the ground and began hitting him on his back with his kevlar.

Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT?

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I was in the head and as I was coming out Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was getting out of his rack bitching and complaining about someone hitting him. I don't know who did it.
  - Q: Have you ever been assaulted by another recruit?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) No.

- Q: Do you know it's wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I do now. That is part of the reason nobody said anything. On I.V. it is portrayed that you get hit in boot camp so we never said anything about it. We didn't know if the investigation would stop our training.
  - Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes.

- Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) The pillar thing. It was right in front of me. Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(Was told by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to wrap his arms behind the pillar and then started asking the platoon on who wants to hit Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I remember Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punching Re(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) n the stomach and chest like he was a punching bag. I think it also happened to (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) as well. After Re(c)(6), (b)(7)(C) as done getting punched Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would have him do wall sits with one foot and his arms straight out and had him turn his head up and was pouring water all on his face. I don't remember how many canteens all the recruits were running around because the Drill Instructors were tearing up the house.
  - Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?

PAGE 3 OF 4 INITIALS<sub>(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)</sub>

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

(b)(6), (b)(7AC) Yes maam. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would tell us to stay quiet about the incidents. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) also told us to stay quiet and reiterated what SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I don't know if SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)knew of the incidents but acted surprised when he found out.

Q: Have you told anyone else about the incident that took place during boot camp?

(b)(6), (b)(A)(c) My girlfriend and my mom.

Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(©) No. ////////END OF STATEMENT//////////

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) DATED: 05Aug12 TIME: 1537

Subscribed and sworn before me this 5th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

..... , UCM

PAGE  $\frac{4}{}$  OF  $\frac{4}{}$  INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PFC /USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: 1546 DATE: 05AUG12

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What is your definition of what misconduct means?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Just doing the wrong things and not taking responsibility for what you done wrong)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What is your definition of assault?

(b)(6),(b)(7)(c) My definition of assault would have to be hitting anyone without the person being able to fight back(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, kick, stomp any of the recruits within platoon 3269?

A: Yesb)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(€) What have you witnessed?

A: I have personally witnessed Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punched recruits in their necks, I have also witnessed Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) kick recruits in their chest and I also witnessed Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) have recruits put their hands behind the pillar and they would get punched in the stomac(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor?

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)Yes. The platoon was told that there was going to be an investigation and the one who was telling us was SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

Q: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 3269?

PAGE \_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_ INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PFC /USMC STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) Checking a recruit was when a recruit was out of line you would slap them in the back of the head. That was called checking(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they? A: Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was always told by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to check people(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Was Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed who to "check"? A: Yesb)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Who instructed Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to "check" a recruit? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would instruct Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to check recruit \$(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)\$ Q: How did the "slapping to the back of the head" of a recruit A: It started in Second phase. It was something that I think the recruits started out as a correction first but when towards the end of 2<sup>nd</sup> phase after we got Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) it got a little more violent. It got to the point that Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would go get Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to start checking recruits and that is when the punching to the neck and kicking started (6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I personally did not see Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruit \$\(\frac{1}{2}\)(6), \(\frac{1}{2}\)(7)(C) Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits? A: No maa(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits? A: Yes maam. During 3rd phase I was the guide at the time and I was bent over doing something and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came up and told me "I quess you are better than everyone else" and then punched me in the neck. It didn't really hurt and I didn't have a mark(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came up to me the next morning and told me he thought he may have been dreaming but woke up with bruises on his sides. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) never showed me any bruises. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) believed he got hit at night and it wasn't a dream because he had bruises. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) just wanted to tell me about and asked me if I knew who did it. I told Rec(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)I didn't know who did it but Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)thought it was Rec Q: Have you ever been assaulted by another recruit? (b)(6), (b)(7)(**A**): **NQ**(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Do you know it's wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit?

FILE

000240

PAGE  $\mathcal{U}$  OF  $\mathcal{Y}$  INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(G) Yes(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) There was a couple of times when recruits were told to put their arms around the pillar and then Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would have Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) go up and punch the recruits in the stomach until they fell. I saw Pvt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and possibly Pvt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was on the pillar he was getting punched in the stomach by Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was just standing there watching it(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told us what happens in the squad bay stays in the squad bay and that sometimes people just need to be checked. During the investigation SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would tell us to watch what we say and this was told to us every time SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) It would always happen when the investigation would pick up. There was a time when the investigation died down and when it picked up again SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would tell us to make sure we watch what we say. I would like to add that I don't believe SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) knew what was going on and was never around for any of the incidents and assaults. It was always seemed like when SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was in the squad bay Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would do IT sessions and if the Drill Instructors were IT'ing a recruit for too long SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would come out and tell the Drill Instructors that they need to stop(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you told anyone else about the incidents that took place during boot camp?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C): I told my wife about the incident in which I got hit in the neck by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(a): No. ////////END OF STATEMENT///////////(\$\bar{b}\)(6), (b)(7)(C)

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have

PAGE  $\frac{3}{}$  OF  $\frac{4}{}$  INITIALS  $\frac{6}{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}$ 

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PFC /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATED: 05Aug12 TIME: 1625

Subscribed and sworn before me this 5th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

OF \_\_\_\_\_ INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

		(b)(6), (b)(7)(C 8MD-00278-7GMA TII		/PVT /USMC TE: 05AUG12	
(b)(6), (b)(7)	to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7) the United Stafree will, wit give this stat assaults and o	(6), (b)(7)(C) USM(C) whom I know to I tes Marine Corps. hout any threats comment understanding bstruction of justin, RTR, MCRD, San	oe a Crimina I make thi or promises ng that it i tice within	s statement extended to s in regards Platoon 3269	or for of my owr me. I
		questions were as the following ans	7	7 Agent (b)(6), (b)(7	)(C) and I
	witnessed the	ned to Mike Compar misconduct or the ill Instructors?	-		
(b)(6), (b)	): What is you (A)(C) Just people ): What is you	r definition of when the being mean to each of the definition of a would be physical.	ch othem(6),(b)(7 ssault?	7)(C)	a closed
(b)(6), (b)(7	kick, stomp an A: Yes maa <b>m</b> (6),(b ( <b>C</b> ) What have y		within plat	coon 3269?	
	instructor wou Drill Instruct also checking Q: Were you or investigation	ors were Sgt (b)(6), (b) going on amongst Platoon 3269 told by any of your Dr	into the re 7)(C)and Sgt the recruited d of the up	ecruits shoul (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Th (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and coming	der. The lere was
	3269?}	he term "checking		mean within	Platoon
(b)(6), (b)(	Q: Were there the recruits a	the back of the recruits assigned nd who were they? ne, it was Rec		rrections or	"Check"
	PAGE _   OF	3 INITIAI(19(6), (b)	7)(C)		FILE

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

Q: Was Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed who to "check"?

- A: Sometimes he was and sometimes he did it on his ow(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- 2: Who instructed Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to "check" a recruit?
- A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)or Sgt (b)(6), (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would instruct Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to check another recruit
- 2: How did the "slapping to the back of the head" of a recruit begin?
- A: I believe it started in 2<sup>nd</sup> phase. Towards 3<sup>rd</sup> phase it began (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) escalate from slapping to punch(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - 2: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits?
  - A: No maan(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - 2: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?
  - A: No maa(m)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?
  - A: Yes maam. I remember Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) kicking another recruit in the leq. I cannot remember who the recruit was)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I did not witness anything but I did hear about. I heard Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)got a Soap party in which a sock with soap was used to hit Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Have you ever been assaulted by another recruit?
  - A: No maa(m)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Do you know it's wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit?
  - A: Yes maamb)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit?
  - A: Yes maa(m)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Did Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault you?
- (b)(6), (b)( $\mathbf{Z}(\mathbb{C})$ ) No maam. I avoided it and sounded off and did what I was supposed to  $d(\mathbb{D})(6)$ , (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?
  - A: I did witness Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punching a recruit on once instance. I believe it was Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?
  - A: No maam. We were told to stick together and keep your mouth shut and this will be over before you know it and it won't affect our training. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told us this(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE 2 OF 3 INITIAL(S)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PVT /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

Q: Have you told anyone else about the incidents that took place during boot camp?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) No maam)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) DATED: 05Aug12 TIME: 16 5%

Subscribed and sworn before me this 5th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, obite

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE 3 OF 3 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: 1709 DATE: 05AUG12

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) USMC, make the following statement to Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA(6), (b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?

- 1: Yels (6), (b)(7)(C)
- ): What is your definition of what misconduct means?
- 1: Being too physic (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- ): What is your definition of assault?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Not a push but a pun(th(6), (b)(7)(C)
- Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, cick, stomp any of the recruits within platoon 3269?
  - 1: Yes ma@M6), (b)(7)(C)
  - ): What have you witnessed?
  - A: Some of the Drill Instructors were a little to physical with the recruits. Some of the recruits were getting hit and punched. It was by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was doing most of the assaults on the recruits, (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told us that there will be an investigation going on and that recruits will be getting pulled out during boot camp for stuff that was going on in boot camp(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 3269?
- (b)(6), (b)(7),C)If a recruit did something wrong he would either get punched or a slap in the back of the hea(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_3 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: /PVT /USMC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they? : I just knew of one, Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) : Was Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed who to "check"? : Yes maæm6), (b)(7)(C) : Who instructed Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to "check" a recruit? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C): How did the "slapping to the back of the head" of a recruit : It started in 2nd phase of boot camp while we were here in !amp Pendlet(b)f6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Who started the checking of recruits? : Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was directed by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to check recruits nd it started when we were in 2<sup>nd</sup> phase up in Camp Pendleton(6), (b)(7)(C) : Did Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits? : I have never seen Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)punch any recruits I have seen im come up and rush recruits and to give them a little shove(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits? : No maam. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) !: Did Sqt check or assault any recruits? : Yes maam. There was times when Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would slap some of the recruits in their face. Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would slap the recruits in the face with their covers. There were times when Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would drop a recruit to the ground(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT? (b)(6) (b)A(c) I did not witness that assault but I did hear about it the next day when Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was talking about and I heard him mention something what had happened to him the night before(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Have you ever been assaulted by another recruit? (b)(6), (b)(7AC) No maamb)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Do you know it's wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit? (b)(6), (b)(7AC) Yes maa(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit? A: Yes maam)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(QC) Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault you? A: There were a couple instances. I can remember one time Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had taken my cover off and slapped me in the face with **i**(**b**)(6), (b)(7)(C) PAGE 2 OF 3 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) FILE

000247

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

- Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?
- : No maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?
- 1: No maam(6), (b)(7)(C)
- ): Have you told anyone else about the incidents that took place (b)(6), (b)(1)(4)ing boot camp?
  - 1: No maamb)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - ): Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?
  - 1: No. //////////END OF STATEMENT/////////////////(6),(b)(7)(C)

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

DATED:	05Aug12	TIME:	1730
	ATED:	ATED: 05Aug12	DATED: 05Aug12 TIME:

Subscribed and sworn before me this 5th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE \_\_\_\_3 OF \_\_\_3 INITIALS<sup>b</sup>)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMEN	T OF:	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	/ I	VT /	JSMC	
CCN: 25J	UN12-2	8MD-00278-7GMA	TIME:	1730	DATE:	05AUG12

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) PVT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) USMC, make the following statement to Agent(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA<sub>(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)</sub>

The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?

A: Ye\$b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

2: What is your definition of what misconduct means?

A: Verbally putting a recruit down or abusing the rank for self gratification (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6),(b)(7)(2) What is your definition of assault?

A: Physically assaulting someon@1(6), (b)(7)(C)

2: Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, kick, stomp any of the recruits within platoon 3269?

A: Yesb)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What have you witnessed?

A: I have witnessed Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) do "rifle checking". Rifle checking is when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would grab the 6 inch barrel of the rifle and hit the recruit with the front site post striking the recruit on the side of the head. I don't remember the recruit's names. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would push recruits out of the formation and would go run with them to get IT'd(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A: No maam (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 3269?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) Originally started out with slapping to the back of the head and then elevated to punching them in the chest.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE \_\_\_\_ OF \_\_ L \_\_\_ INITIALS \_\_\_\_

STATEMENT OF: /PVT /USMC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they? A: Yes. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Wasb)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Was Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(d) instructed who to "check"? A: Ye\$b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Who instructed Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to "check" a recruit? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)2: How did the "slapping to the back of the head" of a recruit A: It originated with Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) He instructed us what to do and how to correct another recruit with checking. Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) described what checking was and would instruct the recruits to check (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Who started the checking of recruits? A: I believe it may have started with Sqt Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits? A: He pushed some recruits too but I never saw him physically striking any recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits? A: No maam. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits? A: I have witnessed Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) push recruits over their foot lockers causing the recruit to fall(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT? (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) I heard about it, I don't know who it was and I didn't really try to find out what happened(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Have you ever been assaulted by another recruit? A: No maam (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Do you know it's wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit? A: Yes maam (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maam (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did Sgt check or assault you? A: He pushed me over my foot locker once)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay? A: I know Pvtb)(6), (b)(7)(0)as informed to do wall squats and lift one leg off the ground six inches(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)PAGE 2 OF 1 INITIALS FILE

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?

- (b)(6),(b)(7)(c) After my first interview from the Fox Company officer, when I got back to the squad bay I got a debriefing with SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) who wanted to know how the interview and if I knew of any recruits that were about to get interviewed. SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) told me to be honest but to not to lie but wanted us to inform him of anything that may be going wrong first so he can take care of it in house (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Have you told anyone else about the incidents that took place during boot camp?
  - A: No one. I told my fiancé that boot camp wasn't fun and didn't go into detail about anythin $^{(b)}_{(6), (b)(7)(C)}$
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(2) Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?
  - A: I know some kids would get IT'd and then pulled into the Whisky Locker by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) the recruits that got pulled in was  $Re\phi(6), (b)(7)(G)$  and (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I don't know what happened to them inside the whiskey locker. I got pulled into the Whiskey Locker once by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and he yelled at me and told me he was disappointed in me(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the ontents of this statement?

    (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

    R: No. ////////END OF STATEMENT//////(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) DATED: 05Aug12 TIME: 18,10

PAGE 3 OF 4 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

Subscribed and sworn before me this 5th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE 4 OF 4 INITIALS

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT/USMC CCN: 25Jun 12-28MD-00278-76MA TIME: 1240 DATE: 07AUG12

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to me finding recruit IP scissors that were broken in half in my canteen pouch pocket (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) The I was in a knowledge classroom last week I don't remember what day it was, I was getting my canteen out from my left canteen pouch. After I had drunk my water and was about to place the canteen back into the pouch I felt something hard in the far left pocket of the canteen pouch. It felt hard at first and it didn't feel like it part of the canteen pouch. The canteen pouch was already in front of me when I opened up the Velcro pocket and saw what I recognized to be recruit IP scissors but they were broken apart and they each had recruit tape around each one like a handle. At first it didn't occur to me that they were shanks until after I pulled out the second one and it was exactly the same when Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who was sitting to my immediate left said," Dude I think those are shanks, you should probably tell the instructor?(5)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)then raised my hand and held up the pair of broken scissors when the instructor Sgt (NFI) immediately noticed me and told me bring them to him. The Sgt (NFI) took the shanks and placed them on the podium. On one of the broken scissors it had "3269" written in pen on the recruit tape and on the other broken scissor it had "to the death" written in pen on the recruit tape(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) following questions were asked of me by Agent and I have provided the following answers(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- Q: At any time that day was your platoon directed to go through your gear after you discovered the broken IP scissors?

  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) N(0)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were there any recruits that went through their gear to check for any additional items that was not issued?

	1		2		
PAGE	_ l	OF	_<	INITIALS	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

CCN: 25JUN 12. 18MD-00278-76MA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) They could have but I don't know(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you check your personal gear and belongings for any items that do not belong to you?

(b)(6), (b)(7)AC) I did. I looked through the rest of the canteen pouches and didn't find anything(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Was that your first time seeing the broken IP scissors?

A: Yesb)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: How were you treated today at CID?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Goo(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Is there anything you would like to add to your statement?

A: No. //////////END OF STATEMENT/////////////////(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent<sub>(b)</sub>(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) DATED: 07AUG2012 TIME: 1325

sworn before me this 7<sup>th</sup> Day of August, 2012, at restigations Division, MCRD San Diego, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

rigerre, ourse

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE  $\overset{\checkmark}{\sim}$  OF  $\overset{\checkmark}{\sim}$  INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF:

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: 1510 DATE: 10AUG12	
I, PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) USMC, make the following state Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of m free will, without any threats or promises extended to give this statement understanding that it is in regards assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269 Company, 3 <sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA.	for the y own me. I
The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7) have provided the following answers.	(C) and I
Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by recruits or Drill Instructors?  A: Ye(S)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
2: What is your definition of what misconduct means?  (b)(6),(b)(7)(9) Doing something that you're not supposed to do(6),(b)(7)(C)  2: What is your definition of assault?  A: Physically hitting someone with a harmful intention)(C)  Q: Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, pure stomp, kick any of the recruits within platoon 3269?  A: Y&&6),(b)(7)(C)	6), (b)(7)(C)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) What did you witness? A: If someone screwed up on a drill movement the Drill Instructor Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would hit the rifle and then the would hit the recruit. If someone screwed up doing anyt would get checke(0)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Q: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Drill Instructor?	hing they
A: Yes. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)told us that there is probably going investigatio(B)(6), (b)(7)(C)  2: How many times were you or your platoon spoken with	regarding
this investigation and by whom?  1: Probably two or three times. We were spoken to by Sg  2: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within  3269?  1: Slapping another recruit in the back of the head (6), (6), (b)	Platoon
PAGEOF	FILE
000255	EXHIBIT

/PVT /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they?

(b)(6), (b)(7**A**G) Yeah, Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: How did Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) enforce the guidelines; physically, verbal threats or both?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Whenever Drill Instructor (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would say "check em" Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) he would go over and hit the recruit on the back of the head(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Which drill instructor would order the "Check" to be made and what would happen if a recruit was supposed to be corrected?

A: Drill Instructor Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(€) How did the "checking" of a recruit begin?

A: Once Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came. He came to our platoon during the end of Second phase. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) sort of established that. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) didn't sit us down and gradually started it by saying this is what is going to happen if not doing your job you will get checke(1)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits?

A: There was anything significant so I don't think he did (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

2: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) N(0)(6), (b)(7)(C)

): Did SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?

1: No(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT?

1: I was not aware about that(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

): Have you ever been assaulted or checked by another recruit? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  $^{N\Phi}$ (6), (b)(7)(C)

): Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?

: Yes. During Drill or not get online or moving fast enough he rould check recruits. I was not checked or assaulted by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you know it was wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit?

1: I didn't know that(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

): Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on unother recruit?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Now I do(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

): Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?

 $V: NO_{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}$ 

PAGE 2 OF 3 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PVT /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?

 $A: N\phi_{b}(6), (b)(7)(C)$ 

): Have you ever seen a pair of Recruit IP scissors that may have been altered to use as a means of self defense?

(b)(6), (b)( $^{2}$ (C)  $^{2}$ (C), (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

2: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

A: No. //////////END OF STATEMENT/////////////////(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATED: 10Aug12 TIME: 15.32

Subscribed and sworn before me this 10th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE 3 OF 3 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PVT /USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: 1424 DATE: 10AUG12

I, PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA.

The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?

- 1: Yes maa(B)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- ): What is your definition of what misconduct means?
- 1: Striking another recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- ): What is your definition of assault?
- 1: Hitting another person that is not out of self defense()(6), (b)(7)(C)
- ): Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, stomp, kick any of the recruits within platoon 3269?
- 1: Yes maamb(6), (b)(7)(C)
- ): What did you witness?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(G) I witnessed Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punching other recruits. I vitnessed Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ordering recruits to hit other recruits, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Orill Instructor?
- A: Yes maam. I was told by SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) that we were going to get investigated for some things that had happened (6), (b)(7)(C)
- 2: How many times were you or your platoon spoken with regarding this investigation and by whom?
- A: A couple times. We were spoken to by SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would tell us not to say anything and as long as we did say anything we would graduate on time and that the drill instructors wouldn't get in troubl(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- Q: Do you think that was right?

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_\_ INITIALSb)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC STATEMENT OF: CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA (b)(6), (b)(7)(€) He wasn't pressuring us but said if we felt something wrong was going on to say something and tell the people about itb/6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon A: Smacking to the back of the hea(1)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they? (b)(6), (b)(7)♠ Yes maam Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: How did Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) enforce the guidelines; physically, verbal threats or both? A: Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would walk up to the recruit and smack the recruit in the back of the head or he would punch them in the qu(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Which drill instructor would order the "Check" to be made and what would happen if a recruit was supposed to be corrected? A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: How did the "checking" of a recruit begin? A: I don't knowb)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) No maam (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits? O: Did Sqt check or assault any recruits? A: No maam. Q: Did SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits? A: No maam. Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT? A: I was on fire watch and had woken up PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)because he was the next person for fire watch and he said he had been beaten while he had been (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I didn't make it stand fire watch at that time but I believe some other recruits woke him up after to stand his fire watch. I had just left him alone because he was pretty upset. Q: Have you ever been assaulted or checked by another recruit? A: yes maam, it was Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits? A: Yes maam. I don't remember the recruit's names. He punched (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) recruits sometimes; slap them with his notebook or binder. Sometimes he would kick them (6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did you know it was wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit? A: Yes maa(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PAGE  $^2$  OF  $^3$  INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PVT /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?
- A: Not that I saw maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?
- A: Yes maam. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would say not say anything and we would graduate on time(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) Have you ever seen a pair of Recruit IP scissors that may have been altered to use as a means of self defense?
  - A: No maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) \_ DATED: 10Aug12 TIME: 1503

Subscribed and sworn before me this 10th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC
Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE 3 OF 3 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT /USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: 1329 DATE: 10AUG12

I, PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA.

The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?

A: Yes maalm(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What is your definition of what misconduct means?

A: Something that shouldn't be done, passing the lines of what discipline should (b)(7)(C)

Q: What is your definition of assault?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Laying your hands on someone, more physical than norm \$1(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, stomp, kick any of the recruits within platoon 3269?

A: Yes maam, I got punched in the fa(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Who did you get punched in the face by?

A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) During 2<sup>nd</sup> phase we were up in Camp Pendleton and we were getting on line to hygiene and I guess I didn't get on line fast enough and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)ran over to me and hit me in the face. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)hit me with a closed fist in the mouth. I did notice a little bit of bleeding in my lower gum line. On a scale of 1-10, 10 being the most painful I would rate it a 4. I was caught off guard if anything(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What else did you witness?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I witnessed other recruits hitting other recruits because they were told to by the drill instruct(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor?

PAGE OF 4 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maam, SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) informed us. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told us that we have to stick together. He told us to stick to one story so that we didn't get in trouble. The story was that we didn't see any abuse(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: How many times were you or your platoon spoken with regarding this investigation and by whom?
- (b)(6), (b)(A(C)) More than four times, it was a lot. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would call us in a school circle and then talk to us and say the same thing every time. That we needed to stick together and that we were brothers. The people that investigate don't know how to train Marines so they don't know what it takes to train Marines (b)(7)(C) Q: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 3269?
- (b)(6),(b)(A)(C) If someone was to mess up they would get hit. They would get slapped in the back of the head or get punched in the chest or stomad(M)(6),(b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they?
  - A: Yes Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: How did Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) enforce the guidelines; physically, verbal threats or both?
  - A: Physically. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would punch recruit(5)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(Q(c) Which drill instructor would order the "Check" to be made and what would happen if a recruit was supposed to be corrected?
  - A: Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would order Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to check recruite(5), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: How did the "checking" of a recruit begin?
  - A: It started off if someone messes up you would hit them in the back of the head and it sort of escalates. It escalated when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came to the platoon. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came in towards the end of second phase and he would tell recruits to check other recruits and would say that they didn't do it hard enough. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would have the recruit hit the other recruit harder and that is how punching started(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits?
- (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) He didn't really check anyone. If he did I didn't see it. And it was just that one time I explained earlier in the statement when he punched me in my mouth(6),(b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Did Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?
  - A: No maa(m)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)( $\mathbb{Q}(\mathbb{C})$  Did SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)( $\mathbb{C}$ ) check or assault any recruits? A: No mad $\mathbb{Q}(\mathbb{Q})$ , (b)(7)( $\mathbb{C}$ )

PAGE 2 OF 4 INITIALS(6), (6), (6), (7)(C)

FILE

HAP -

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT?

- (b)(6), (b)(A)(C) I did not witness anything. PVT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)did tell me about the incident. PVT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)told me at night he got a blanket party. He thought it was Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Have you ever been assaulted or checked by another recruit?

    A: No maamm6, (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(Q(c) Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) check or assault any recruits?

  A: Yes maam. Sometimes Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) would punch recruits in the stomach. It happened to a lot of recruits. I don't remember their names. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) punched me in the stomach because I wasn't sounding off loud enough. One a scale of 1-10, 10 being the highest I would rate it a 7. It knocked the breath out of me for about 30 seconds. It was pretty painf(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

  Q: Did you know it was wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his
- hands on a recruit?

  (b)(6), (b)(A(c)) Yes madh(c), (b)(A(c))
  - Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit?
- (b)(6), (b)(A)(C) Yes ma(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?
- (b)(6), (b)(A)(C) Yes maam. One time PVT(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cand maybe PVT(b)(6), (b)(7)(Overe told to line up against the wall and were punched in the stomach repeatedly by Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was ordered to by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maam. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told us all not to say anything about what had happened in the squad between (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Have you ever seen a pair of Recruit IP scissors that may have been altered to use as a means of self defense?
  - A: No ma@m6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Contents of this statement?

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) DATED: 10Aug12 TIME: 1/2

Subscribed and sworn before me this 10th Day of August, 2012, at raining, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT /USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: 1234 DATE: 10AUG12

I, PVT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) , USMC, make the following statement to Agent(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA.

The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?

- 4: Yeşb)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- 2: What is your definition of what misconduct means?
- A: Behavior problems, being belligerent, breaking rule(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
- ): What is your definition of assault?
- A: Hitting someone(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, stomp, kick any of the recruits within platoon 3269?

- A: Ye(S)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- ): What did you witness?
- A: I witnessed other recruits getting punched in the stomach by Jgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would have people come to the back of the squad bay and there is big columns that hold up the ceiling in the squad bay and had recruits hold your arms behind your back and just stand there and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would punch the recruits in the stomach and sometimes they had recruit punch recruits that were standing up against the column (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told us not to say anything. To not talk about it at allb(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: How many times were you or your platoon spoken with regarding this investigation and by whom?

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_OF \_\_\_\_ INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

- (b)(6),(b)(A(C)) During the investigation we were spoken to every two to three days by SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) who was trying to keep all the recruits on the same page. Trying to make sure that no one was saying anything. SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) said if we don't say anything this will all blow over (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
  - Q: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 3269?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Slapping to the back of the head. It started out as a slap to the back of the head and then punching to the arm or stomach(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they?
- (b)(6), (b)(1)(C) Yes just Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: How did Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) enforce the guidelines; physically, verbal threats or both?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Physically. Out of the blue Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would punch a recruit in the stomach. If a recruit messed up Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would have Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) go check the recruit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Which drill instructor would order the "Check" to be made and what would happen if a recruit was supposed to be corrected?

    A: Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(2)(C) How did the "checking" of a recruit begin?
  - A: It started as a means of keeping your fellow recruit awake during class or in line. They called it policing each other. So if someone screwed something up then they would have the person next to them slap them in the back of the head. When Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) joined the platoon towards the end of second phase he brought a whole new level of aggression and then the checking turned into punching. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had assigned Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to do i(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits?
- (b)(6), (b)( $\stackrel{\bullet}{P}(\mathbb{C})$ ) He only hit several recruits with the barrel of the rifle like I had mentioned befor (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - ?: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)No maantb)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT?
  - A: I did not hear of this (6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(2)C) Have you ever been assaulted or checked by another recruit?

  A: Yes I have. I was instructed to go to the back of the squad pay and to put my arms behind the column and just stand there.

  Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punched me in the stomach one time. Then Sqt

PAGE 2 OF 4 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) called Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) to punch me in the stomach. I was punched about four times. After Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was done with me on a scale of 1-10, 10 being the most painful I would rate it a 10. It didn't leave any bruises but I was hurting. I was hurting for a couple of hours. I did not go to medical. I didn't inform any of the other drill instructors. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was there the whole time and had just watched and didn't say anything. There was about three instances where Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would take me off to the side to talk to me and then he would with the palm of his hand he would place it on my forehead and slam my head into the wall. This happened because I was screwing up drill and not bringing my legs up high enough (6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) I was punched in the stomach by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) It knocked the wind out of me. On a scale of 1-10, 10 being the most painful I would rate it a 7. I have been hit in the face with my rifle by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) because I did not execute the correct rifle Manuel movement(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you know it was wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maam(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit?

1: Yes maa(10)(6), (b)(7)(C)

): Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?

A: Other than what I had previously mentioned there was this one guy PVT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)who was like Private Pile from Full Metal Jacket and was always messing stuff up. Sometimes Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would take Pvt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) the back of the squad bay and punch him repeatedly. I do remember Pvt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)crying. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) continued to punch Pvt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I was also pushed over my foot locker by Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) There was several times during boot camp that I can recall having to run past either Sgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) or Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and they would have their foot placed out and looked as if they were trying to trip m(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maam. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told me that we were being investigated and to play dumb(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever seen a pair or kecruit IP scissors that may have been altered to use as a means of self defense?

PAGE 3 OF 4 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A: No maam (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

PVT /USMC

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) No. //////////END OF STATEMENT//////////

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) \_\_\_\_ DATED: 10Aug12 TIME: 13.19

Subscribed and sworn before me this 10th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

AUCH: ALCICLE 130(D)(4), UCMJ

PAGE \_\_\_\_4 OF \_\_\_4 INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PFC /USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: 1050 DATE: 0.4AUG12

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, (A)(6), (b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?

- 1: Yes maam(6), (b)(7)(C)
- ): What is your definition of what misconduct means?
- 1: Doing something that is wrongfully done in a way that should (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) have been domes, (b)(7)(C)
  - ): What is your definition of assault?
  - 1: My definition of an assault something physically being done
  - to another person without their permissions, (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, stomp, kick any of the recruits within platoon 3269?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)No I have not personally witnessed any of the Drill
  Instructors assault any of the recruits but have heard from
  other recruits that the checking had got out of hand and went
  from slapping to being more physical(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)We were told that there was going to be an investigation because of a mishap from another platoon. We were told this by SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were there recruits assigned to enforce any guidance from the Drill Instructors within the platoon?
- (b)(6), (b)(1)(€) To my knowledge I only know of two different types of guidance while I was in Platoon 3269. One of the ways to enforce guidance is using the squad leaders, guide to delegate orders, (b)(7)(C)

PAGE | OF 4 INITIAL\$(6), (6), (7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) /PFC /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

and ensure everything is being taking care of. The other form of guidance utilized by the Drill Instructors was having one recruit in charge of Checking. Checking was used as form of correction.

Q: Who was the one recruit in charge of Checking?

(b)(6), (b)(A)(C) Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: How did Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) enforce the guidelines; physically, verbal threats or both?

(b)(6), (b)( $\overline{\mathbf{Z}}$ ( $\mathbb{C}$ ) Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)( $\mathbb{C}$ ) enforced the guidelines physical( $\underline{\mathbf{L}}$ )( $\mathbf{Z}$ ), (b)(7)( $\mathbb{C}$ )

Q: How many times were you or your platoon spoken with regarding this investigation and by whom?

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Twice that I can recall. The first time we were spoken to by SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) The second time was about three weeks before the end of boot camp by SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) The second time we were spoken to the investigation was directed to us. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told us we were going to be under investigation for some misconduct in the company(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 3269?
- (b)(6), (b)(A(C)) hitting behind the head. I have not witnessed the huge slaps but have heard them and they were pretty  $lou_{C}(6), (b)(7)(C)$ 
  - Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they?

(b)(6), (b)(Y)(C)Yes, Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Which drill instructor would order the "Check" to be made and what would happen if a recruit was supposed to be corrected?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: How did the "checking" of a recruit begin?

(b)(6), (b)(A)(C) It all started with Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits?

A: N(9)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(9)(C) Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?

A: N(8)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT?

A: I did not witness anything, however I did hear from PFC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) that that individual (NFI) was held down and got hit several

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) with soap. I had found this out about two weeks ago(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever been assaulted or checked by another recruit?

A:  $N(\Theta)(6)$ , (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever been assaulted by a Drill Instructor?

PAGE 2 OF | INITIALS)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF:

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/PFC /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

#### (b)(6), (b)(**A**(**C**) **No** maa**m**)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you know it was wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit?

A: Yes maam(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit?

A: Yes ma@M6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?

A: IT session(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the (b)(6), (b)(i)notidents?

A: No me personally but as a whole platoon we were instructed to keep everything in house(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever seen a pair of Recruit IP scissors that may have been altered to use as a means of self defense?

A: No maa(th)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	DATED	: 10Aug12	TIME:	11:37

Subscribed and sworn before me this 10th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PFC / USMC 0278-7GMA

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Autn: Article 136(D)(4), UCMJ

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_ | INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT	OF:	(b)(6), (b)(7)( 0 - 00278 - 7GMA	C)	PV	T /US	MC
CCN: 25JUN	112-28MI	)-00278-7GMA	TIME:	1145	DATE:	AUG12

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA)(6), (b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?

(b)(6), (b)(A)(C) Yes maa(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- Q: What is your definition of what misconduct means?
- A: Anything that goes against the morals of the organization(6), (b)(7)(C)
- D: What is your definition of assault?
- A: Physical contact that causes a lasting injung (6), (b)(7)(C)
- 2: Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, stomp, kick any of the recruits within platoon 3269?
- A: Yes maam(6), (b)(7)(C)
- 2: What did you witness?
- A: I have seen recruits checking other recruits. Checking is a slap to the back of the head which escalated up to the time of the start of the command investigation(6), (b)(7)(C)
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor?
  - A: Yes maam we were told that there was an investigation going on about us checking each other and the drill instructors and that they will be pulling people out to be interviewed. This was told to me by SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: How many times were you or your platoon spoken with regarding this investigation and by whom?
  - A: At least two times by the SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 3269?

PAGE \_\_\_ OF \_\_\_ INITIAL \$0)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

(b)(6),(b)(7)AQ) In the beginning it was just a slap to the back of the head and then at the end it was multiple punches to the mid section of the stomacth(6),(b)(7)(C)

Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maam. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: How did Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) enforce the guidelines; physically, verbal threats or both?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would check the recruits for the Drill Instructors. Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was bigger than everyon(e)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Which drill instructor would order the "Check" to be made and what would happen if a recruit was supposed to be corrected?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) mostly. I believe Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)did a few times but I cannot remember specific occasion(s)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: How did the "checking" of a recruit begin?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) started it when he first got switched over to our platoon at the end of second Phase. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) asked us do we know what checking was and the platoon had replied no. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) come up and demonstrate on a recruit. I cannot remember the recruit's name(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did Sqt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits?

A: Not that I saw(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?

A: No maam. He was always on the side or out doing errand(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT?

(b)(6),(b)(7)(c): I did not witness anything but did hear about it while I was on fire watch later on that evening. Rec(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)told me that a group of recruits had held him down and were hitting him and he couldn't see who was hitting him(6),(b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever been assaulted or checked by another recruit?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(5) I have been slapped in the back of the head a couple times by a recruit. It was probably Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) but I cannot confirm that. I tried to stay under the radago(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever been assaulted by a Drill Instructor?

A: No maam. Not me I have seen ith (6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(2) Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?

A: Yes maam. I have seen him kick Pvt(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cwhen he was standing on line and PVT(b)(6), (b)(7)(Cfell back on his foot locker. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had kicked PVT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) in the chest. I call it the

PAGE 2 OF 4 INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PVT /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

Spartan kick. There was on time when Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) grabbed PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Kevlar off of his head and was hitting him with it. PVT was on the ground at this time and Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was standing over him and hitting him in his back multiple times. PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had his flak jacket on at the time. Whenever we were doing drill and would be at either right or left shoulder arms and if you were in the wrong position Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would grab the rifle and hit the recruit on the side of the head until they fixed their position (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- Q: Did you know it was wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Yes maam. I knew it was against the rules. I didn't view it as excessive until the very end when they had Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) punch Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)while he stood against the pilla(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

  Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on

another recruit?

(b)(6), (b)(X)(C)Yes maa(m)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?

- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) The pole incident in which Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)had his arms around the pole and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was punching him in the stomach. Then later on Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)was in the back of the squad bay and Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was slapping Rec(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)in the back of his head until Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) told him to stop. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was in the middle of the squad bay while this was going O(10)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?
- (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Sort of, they said if you got pulled out for the interview that they don't need to know what goes on in our platoon. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) never specifically said not to say anything to the investigators however it was implied(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Have you ever seen a pair of Recruit IP scissors that may have been altered to use as a means of self defense?

A: No maam6), (b)(7)(C)

- Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the (b)(6), (b)(7)(6)ntents of this statement?
  - A: No6), (b)(7)(C)///////END OF STATEMENT//////////

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PVT /USMC

CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph. This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) DATED: 10Aug12 TIME: 17:26

Subscribed and sworn before me this 10th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PFC /USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: DATE:	10AUG12	
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)I, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) USMC, make the following state (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigate States Marine Corps. I make this statement of without any threats or promises extended to me statement understanding that it is in regards obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mil RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	or for the United my own free will, . I give this to assaults and	
The following questions were asked of me by Ag have provided the following answers.	ent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I	
Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 326 witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recreatits or Drill Instructors?  A: YES SIR. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Q: What is your definition of what misconduct  A: NOT DOING THE RIGHT THING. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	ruits by other	
(b)(6), (b)(7)(2) What is your definition of assault? A: PHYSICALLY INJURING SOMEONE. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
Q: Have you witnessed any drill instructors st stomp any of the recruits within platoon 3269? A: YES SIR. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
Q: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and investigation by any of your Drill Instructors Drill Instructor?  A: YES SIR. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
Q: Were there recruits assigned to delegate gu (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A: YES SIR. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	idance within the	
Q: Who were they?  A: GUIDE: PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) SQUAD LEADERS: PFC	4.10.4.17.10.	
I CAN'T REMEMBER THE 4TH SQUAD LEADER WAIT- PFC	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	4
PAGE OF INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
TNIIIALIS (D)(0), (D)(1)(C)	FILE	

Q: What were the squad leaders instructed to do? A: TAKE CARE OF THEIR SQUADS. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: How many times were you or your platoon spoken with regarding this investigation and by whom? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(b)(6), (b)(7)(A: 2 OR 3 TIMES. BY SDI SSRT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon A: WHEN YOU GIVE HIM A NUDGE WHEN HE IS FALLING ASLECP. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they?
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A: YES. REC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Who were the recruits? A: PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A: What would Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) do?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) THEM. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) O: Which drill instructor would order the "Check" to be made and what would happen if a recruit was supposed to be corrected? A: SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) THEY WOULD HAVE TO STAND THERE & TAKE IT, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: How did the "slapping to the back of the head" of a recruit A: IT STARTED WHEN RECRUITS WERE FALLING ASLEEP DURING CLASS. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits? A: NO SIR. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(2) Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits? A: NO SIR. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits? A: YES SIR. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_ INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT? A: NONE. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Have you ever been assaulted by another recruit? A: NO SIR. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: Have you ever been assaulted by a Drill Instructor? A: NO SIR. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Q: Do you know it's wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit? A: YES SIR. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit? A: YES SIR. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay? A: NO SIR. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents? A: YES SIR. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Q: Have you ever seen a pair of Recruit IP scissors that may have been altered to use as or be a means of self defense? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) NO SIR. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_ INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

contents of this statement?

FILE

A: NO SIR.

////////END OF STATEMENT//////////

HAUD WRITTE U

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent
We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph.

This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATED: 10Aug12 TIME: 12:57

Subscribed and sworn before me this 10th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE \_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_ INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PFC / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: 1/5% DATE: 10AUG12

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, (A)(6), (b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

- Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?
- A: VE(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- Q: What is your definition of what misconduct means?
- A: DOING SOMETHING THEY SHOULDN' (15)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- Q: What is your definition of assault?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) LAYING YOUR HANDS ON ANOTHER PERSON(6), (b)(7)(C)

- Q: Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, stomp any of the recruits within platoon 3269?
- A: No<sub>(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)</sub>
- Q: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor?
- **55** A: **YES**(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
  - Q: Were there recruits assigned to delegate guidance within the platoon?
  - 14 A: YC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
    - Q: Who were they?
  - \$ A: REC. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) IS THE ONLY ONE I KNOW OF (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE OF INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What were the squad leaders instructed to do? (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) THE SQUAD LEADERS WERE NOT INSTRUCTED TO DO ANYTHING (6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: How many times were you or your platoon spoken with regarding this investigation and by whom?  A: PROBABLY 4 OR 5 TIMES. ONCE EVERY 5 DAYS. USUALLY OUR SENIOR  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(1)(C)(C)(C)(C)(C)(C)(C)(C)(C)(C)(C)(C)(C)
Q: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 3269?  (b)(6), (b)(7)(c); IT'S WHEN YOU SMACK THEM IN THE BACK OF THE HEAD. PUTING THEM CHECK.  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were they?  (b)(6), (b)(A)(C) REC. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Who were the recruits?  A: PRETTY MUCH ANY RECRUIT WHO MESSED UP. REC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) What would Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) do?  A: WALK OVER + SMACK THEM IN THE BACK OF THE HEAD(6), (b)(7)(C)  Q: Which drill instructor would order the "Check" to be made and what would happen if a recruit was supposed to be corrected?  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) DRILL INSTRUCTOR SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) WHO STARTED IT ALL. THEY WOULD STAND THERE & TAKE IT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: How did the "slapping to the back of the head" of a recruit begin?  A: SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) TOLD (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) TO CHECK EM(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any recruits?  A: I'VE NEVER SEEN ANYTHING (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?  A: NO(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Q: Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?  A: NO(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_ INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(c) I DIDN'T KNOW ABOUT IT UNTIL THE INVESTIGATION. I KNOW IT INVOLUED REC. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) & A GROUP OF PEOPLE ATTACKING HIM (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever been assaulted by another recruit?

A: **NO**(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Have you ever been assaulted by a Drill Instructor?

A: NO (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Do you know it's wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit?

A: Yes, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(e) | GUESS SO(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?

A: NO. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?

A: **YES** (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever seen a pair of Recruit IP scissors that may have been altered to use as or be a means of self defense?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) **\\ \O**(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

A: **N Q**(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE OF INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

////////END OF STATEMENT///////////

HANDOURITEN

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent

We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph.

This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) DATED: 10Aug12 TIME: 12:33

Subscribed and sworn before me this 10th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_ INITIAL(9)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: 1037 DATE: 10AUG12

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA.

The following questions were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?

A: **YES** (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What is your definition of what misconduct means?

A: TAKING UNEEDED ACTIONS TO PUNISH AN INDIVIDUAL+(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What is your definition of assault?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(6); PUNCHING SOMEONE.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, stomp any of the recruits within platoon 3269?

A: YES. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor?

A: **YES** · (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Were there recruits assigned to delegate guidance within the platoon?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) YES. GUIDE & SQUAD LEADERS, BUT ALSO THE ENFORCER (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q:	Who were the	ey?	
A:	REC	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	4 WHOMEVER WAS CLOSE TO SOMEONE WHO
	MESSED UT.(b	)(6), (b)(7)(C)	

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_ INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

		were the squad : BE LEADERS WITH			0?	
	O: How n	many times were	you or you	ur platoon spo	ken with re	garding
	this in	rootiontion and 1	orr whom?			
(b)(6), (b)(7)	A: 30R	4 TIMES. SDI	SSGT (b)	)(6), (b)(7)(C)	EL DRICCING	SIKUCIUK 10
	PICK UP	OUR SPIRITS (b)(6),	(b)(7)(C)			
	O: What	does the term "	checking	a Recruit" mea	n within Pl	atoon
	32692					
	A: SLAPE	ping the back of	THE HEAD	, 4 AT THE END	PUNCHING	IN THE STOMAGO (6), (b)(7
	O. Were	there recruits	accianed	to make correc	tions or "C	heck"
		mita and the tie		co mane correc		
	A: RCC		(b)(6), (b)(7)(	C)	WAS	the only one
		OCH RECRUITS(b)(6), (b)	(7)(C)			
	7.72	were the re		(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		& WHOEVER MESSED
		<b>DA</b> (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	•			
(b)(6), (b)(7)(	Q: What	would Rec (b)(6), (b)(	7)(C) do?			The Duller
( - / ( - / )	A: HE U	nound mark over	s & honc	H THEM IN THE	E STOMACH.	IN ZND PHASE
	IT WAS A	a suap to the bac	ck of the	HEA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)		
	O: Which	h drill instruct	or would	order the "Che	ck" to be m	ade and
	5.01	uld happen if a				
	A: SGT (b	b)(6), (b)(7)(C) DID A FEW	TIMES IN	I THE BEGILVILL	IG, BUST MO	ostly sgt
	(b)(6),	, (b)(7)(C)				
	Q: How	did the "slappin	g to the	back of the he	ad" of a re	cruit
	1					
	A: SGT (t	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) <b>Tolo</b>	(b)(7)(C) <b>TO</b>	CHECK EM (b)(6),	(b)(7)(C)	
	n. Did	Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check	or aggain	It any regruit	62	
						HEIR COVER OF (6), (b)(7)(
(b)(6) (b)(7						
(b)(o), (b)( <i>i</i>	Did :	Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) che	ck or ass	ault any recru	its?	
	A: NEVE	ir. He took hell	FOR IT TO	<b>(b)</b> (6), (b)(7)(C)		
	D: Did s	Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ch	eck or as	sault anv recr	uits?	
		MANY TIMES (b)(6), (				
	,0,,	,,,,,,				

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_ INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ALL I KNOW IS IT WAS REC.

THROAT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever been assaulted by another recruit?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: JUST SLAPPED IN THE BACK OF THE HEAD BY REC. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever been assaulted by a Drill Instructor?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(2): SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) HIT MY HEAD INTO CEMENT WALL & DID IT 2 or 3 TIMES.

I WAS HELPING REC. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) WHO WAS ON CRUTCHES, MONING SWOWLY TO THE SCHOOL CIRCLE & BOTH WERE PONCHED IN THE KIDNEYS. HE ALSO PUNCHED ME IN THE

Q: Do you know it's wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(£). **YCS**(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(6) YES (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(1): WALL SITS + IF RECRUITS STARTED TO SLIP, SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) WOULD HAVE REC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PUNCH THEM IN THE STOMACH OR KICK THEM IN THE LEG OR FOOT.

REC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) MESSED UP + WAS TOLD TO GO TO THE BACK, + THE WHOLE PLATOON WAS TOLD TO GIVE HIM ONE, WHICH MEANT TO SUP HIM IN THE BACK OF THE HEAD (6), (b)(7)

Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) IT WAS NEVER SAID DIRECTLY. IT WAS IMPLIED ()(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever seen a pair of Recruit IP scissors that may have been altered to use as or be a means of self defense?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(8): NO (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?
A:

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_ INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

/////////END OF STATEMENT////////////

HAND WRITTEN

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(Q) have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph b the best of my knowledge and beliefb)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATED: 10Aug12 TIME: 17:40

Subscribed and sworn before me this 10th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE OF INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

STATEMENT OF: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: 1315 DATE: 10AUG12

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) , USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CM)(6),(b)(7)(C)

The following questions were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers.

(b)(6),(b)(7)(1) This is assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(6) is your definition of what misconduct mean(5)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: GOING AGAINST WHAT YOU SHOULD BE DOING.

(by6), (b)(7)(C) is your definition of assault?(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: TOUCHING OR HITTING SOMEONE NOT IN SELF DEFENSE.

 $\mathbb{Q}^{(b), (b)(7)(C)}$  you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, stomp any of the recruits within platoon  $3269 \mathbb{P}^{(b), (b)(7)(C)}$  A: **YES.** 

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor(B)(6),(b)(7)(C)
A: YES.

 $^{(b)}$  (b)(7)(4) were there recruits assigned to delegate guidance within the platoon(8)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: YES.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) were they?

A: **REC.** (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_ INITIALS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q. what were the squad leaders instructed A: ICEP THEIR SQUAD IN CHECK.	ed to dd <sup>y</sup> (6), (b)(7)(0	0)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) many times were you or your plate this investigation and by whom (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  A: ABOUT 5 TIMES BY SSGT (b)(6)  UPDATES ON WHAT TO EXPECT.		h regarding THEY GAUE US
(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Q (t does the term "checking a Recru: 3269?  A: PhySical Contact.	t" mean withi	n Plato(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: re there recruits assigned to make the recruits and who were they (6), (b)(7)(C) A: REC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) WAS THE MAIN PERSON. THER (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) WAS ONE OF THEM. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) WERE the recruits (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A: REC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) TARIED. WHO (c)	e were others w	UNO DID IT ON THEIR OWN:
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) d(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  A: PUNCH PEOPLE IN THE STOMACH AS HAR	S AS HE COULD	٠.
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)h drill instructor would order the what would happen if a recruit was supported to the second of the second of the second order to the what would happen if a recruit was supported to the second of the second order to the second o	osed to be cor	rected(3)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) did the "slapping to the back of begin)(6),(b)(7)(C)		a recruit
A: I GOESS WHEN WE STARTED MESSING UP II  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)check or assault any :  A: I CAN'T REMEMBER SCEING (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)DOING	cecruits(b)(6), (b)(7)(	C)
(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) check or assault and A: NO.		(7)(C)
(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) check or assault as A: <b>Y6S</b> .	ny recruits (b) (6), (b)	)(7)(C)

FILE

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_ INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) at information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT(2)(6),(b)(7)(C)

A: I DON'T HAUG ANY FIRST-HAND KNOWLEDGE, I WAS AREGP.

 $\mathbb{Q}^{(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)}$  you ever been assaulted by another recruit( $\mathbb{G}_{(6), (b)(7)(C)}$ ) A: **Yes.** Rec. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) you ever been assaulted by a Drill Instructor(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: YES. SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DROPPED KICKED TO THE STOMACH & PUNCHED

IN THE THROAT.

(by 6), (b)(7)(C) ou know it's wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruite (6), (b)(7)(C)

A: Y6S.

(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit(P)(6),(b)(7)(C)

A: YES.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) would bay?
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) SAID
(c)(6), (b)(7)(C) SAID
(d)(6), (b)(7)(C) SAID
(e)(6), (b)(7)(C) SAID
(f)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(f)(6), (b)(7)(

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents( $\frac{b}{0}$ )(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: **YES. BY SSGT** (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

have been altered to use as or be a means of self defens  $\mathfrak{G}_{(6), (b)(7)(C)}^{(b)(7)(C)}$  A: NO.

there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statemen(b(6), (b)(7)(C) A: NO SIR.

PAGE	OF	INITIALS	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

////////END OF STATEMENT///////////

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Mave read the above statement as it was typed by Agent

We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph.

This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATED: 10Aug12 TIME: 1344

Subscribed and sworn before me this 10th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_ INITIAL \$\frac{0}{(6)}, \(\begin{array}{c} (b)(7)(C) \\ \end{array}

	TATEMENT OF (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) <b>PVT</b> /USMC CN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: <b>1438</b> DATE: 10AUG12
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I (b)(6), (b)( S W	
	The following questions were asked of me by Agent $(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ and I have provided the following answers.
W A Q	2: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors?  A: YES SIR.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  2: What is your definition of what misconduct means?  A: TREATING ANYONE THE WAY THEY SHOULD NOT BE TREATED.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(	What is your definition of assault?  PUTTING YOUR HANDS ON, OR PHYSICALLY HURTING SOMEONE. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
9	2: Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, stomp any of the recruits within platoon 3269?  A: YES SIR. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
i	2: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor? A: YES SIR.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(h)(c) (h)(7)(f	2: Were there recruits assigned to delegate guidance within the clatoon? 2: YESSIR.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
	: Who were they?
P	4: <b>PFC</b> (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
E	PAGE OF INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) FILE

2: What were the squad leaders instructed to do? A: To POUCE THEIR OWN. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) How many times were you or your platoon spoken with regarding this investigation and by whom?  A: ZOR 3 BY SD1 5SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
Q: What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 3269?  (b)(6), (b)(7)(2): ABUSING THEM. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
Q: Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" the recruits and who were thev?  A: YES SIR. PVT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
2: Who were the recruits? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) PRETTY MUCH EVERYORE HAS BEEN CHECKED AT ONE TIME OR AND THE R-(b)(6), (b)(	(7)
2: What would Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) do?  A: SLAP THEM IN THE BACK OF THE HEAD OR PUNCH THEM WHERE EVER HE COULD AT THE TIME. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
Q: Which drill instructor would order the "Check" to be made and what would happen if a recruit was supposed to be corrected?  (b)(6), (b)(7)(A): SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  THEY WOULD JUST STAND THERE. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
Q: How did the "slapping to the back of the head" of a recruit begin?  A: 1 DON'T REMEMBER SIR (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
2: Did Sgt check or assault any recruits? A: YES \$1R, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Did Sgt $(b)(6)$ , (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?	
2: Did Sgt check or assault any recruits? 4: YES SIR. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	
PAGE OF INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) FILE	

Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(6): 1 DON'T KNOW SIR. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever been assaulted by another recruit?
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Y6551R. REC. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever been assaulted by a Drill Instructor?
(b)(6), (b)(7)(2): NO SIR (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Do you know it's wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(a): YES SIR, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) YES 51R (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(4): YES SIR. SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) WOULD TELL (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) TO GO TO THE BACK OF THE SQUAD BAY & WOULD BEAT THEM OR HAUG THEM PUT THEIR ARMS AROUND THE POLE + PUNCH THEM IN THE STOMACH & CHEST (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(2): YES SIR. BY SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) . HE WOULD SAY SHUT UP OR IT LL BE WORSE.

"WHAT HAPPENS IN THE HOUSE STAYS IN THE HOUSE". (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Have you ever seen a pair of Recruit IP scissors that may have been altered to use as or be a means of self defense?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(6): UO SiR (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement?

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) NO SIQ. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE	OF	INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
------	----	----------------------------

////////END OF STATEMENT//////////

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent

We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph This statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATED: 10Aug12 TIME: 15,02

Subscribed and sworn before me this 10th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_ INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

FILE

## UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

STATEMENT OF (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) / PVT / USMC CCN: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA TIME: DATE: 10AUG12 (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , USMC, make the following statement to Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $^{\Gamma}$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) whom I know to be a Criminal Investigator for the United States Marine Corps. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threats or promises extended to me. I give this statement understanding that it is in regards to assaults and obstruction of justice within Platoon 3269, Mike Company, 3rd Bn, RTR, MCRD, San Diego, CA.
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) The following questions were asked of me by Agent (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I have provided the following answers. Q: While assigned to Mike Company, Platoon 3269 have you witnessed the misconduct or the assault of recruits by other recruits or Drill Instructors? A: **Ye,5** (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: What is your definition of what misconduct means? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 4: GOING AGAINST ORDERS - (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2: What is your definition of assault? A: LAYING HANDS ON ANOTHER. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Have you witnessed any drill instructors strike, punch, slap, stomp any of the recruits within platoon 3269? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  $Y \in S$  (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Were you or Platoon 3269 told of the up and coming investigation by any of your Drill Instructors or your Senior Drill Instructor? A: **YES**·(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Were there recruits assigned to delegate guidance within the platoon? (b)(6), (b)(7)(**6**): **YE5** (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Who were they? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)OF INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)FILE

Q: What information can you provide regarding an assault of a fellow recruit, at night, as he slept, the night prior to the Initial Inventory PFT? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) AS FAR AS FIRST HAND KNOWLEDGE. ONCE I HIT MY RACK, I'M OUT. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Have you ever been assaulted by another recruit? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: MG PERSOUALLY? No - (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Have you ever been assaulted by a Drill Instructor? Q: Do you know it's wrong for a Drill Instructor to put his hands on a recruit? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A: Y69. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Did you know it was wrong for a recruit to put his hands on another recruit? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C): THAT I DID NOT KNOW · (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Do you know what incidents would take place in the back of the platoon squad bay? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) NO. I WAS ALWAYS IN THE FRONT. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Were you ever instructed to keep your mouth shut about the incidents? (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A: IT WAS NEVER DIRECT, BUT IT WAS IMPLIED. IF THEY THINK NOTHING HAPPENED THEN IT WILL ALL GO AWAY. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Q: Have you ever seen a pair of Recruit IP scissors that may have been altered to use as or be a means of self defense? A: NO (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Q: Is there anything else you wish to add to, or delete from the contents of this statement? A: No (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

FILE

000298

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_ INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: (b)(6), (b)(7)(2)	What were the squad leaders instructed to do?  BE THE BEST OUT OF THE PLATOON. SET THE EXAMPLE. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
th:	How many times were you or your platoon spoken with regarding is investigation and by whom?  PROBABLY 3 OR 4. SDI SSGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(b)(0), (b)(1)(0)	
32	What does the term "checking a Recruit" mean within Platoon 69?
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	SLAP THEM IN THE BACK OF THE HEAD. WAKE THEMUP. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
th	Were there recruits assigned to make corrections or "Check" e recruits and who were they?
Α.	(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
	THAT DEPENDS ON WHO HAD MESSED UP, HONESTLY. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: A:	What would Rec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) do? He'D EITH ER SLAP THEM OR PUNCH THEM IN THE BODY. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
wh	Which drill instructor would order the "Check" to be made and at would happen if a recruit was supposed to be corrected?  SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  . THE RECRUIT WOULD JUST STAND THERE & TAKE 17 (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q:	How did the "slapping to the back of the head" of a recruit
A: OF	I THINK IT WAS WHEN A RECPUIT WAS FAUING ASLEEP + WOULD BE TOLD TO GIVE EM "CHEEK EM". (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)  Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)cneck or assault any recruits?  YES. A FEW TIMES. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)	Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?  NO. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
	Did Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) check or assault any recruits?  VES. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

FILE

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_\_ INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

////////END OF STATEMENT///////////

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I have read the above statement as it was typed by Agent

We have discussed its contents in detail. I have been given an opportunity to make corrections, additions or deletions and have placed my initials at the beginning and end of each paragraph.

rue to the best of my knowledge and belief

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DATED: 10Aug12 TIME: 14:24

Subscribed and sworn before me this 10th Day of August, 2012, at the Marine Combat Training, Camp Pendleton, CA.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Agent, USMC

Auth: Article 136(b)(4), UCMJ

PAGE \_\_\_\_\_ OF \_\_\_ INITIALS (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

FILE

# U.S. MARINE CORPS Criminal Investigation Division

REPORT OF INVESTIGATION (CLOSED)

28DEC12

ASSAULT CONTROL: 25JUN12-28MD-00278-7GMA/F

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

COMMAND/ CO, RTR, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA/34027

MADE BY/ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CRIMINAL INVESTIGATOR, CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA

#### REFERENCE

- (A) CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, ROI (PENDING) CONTAINING EXHIBITS (1)THROUGH(32) /26JUL12
- (B) CID, MCRD, SAN DIEGO, CA, ROI (PENDING) CONTAINING EXHIBITS (33) THROUGH (59)/13SEP12

#### CASE SUMMARY

- 1. Reference (a) through (c) reflects prior investigative efforts and this investigation was pending the adjudication of (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
- 2. On 05Dec12, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was the subject of a Special Court Martial, found guilty of violations to Articles 92 (Failure to Obey and order or regulation) and 128 (Assault), UCMJ. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was awarded forfeiture of \$1,575.00 and reduction to pay grade E-4. Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Legal Clerk, SJA, MCRDSD, CA provided a copy of the record of conviction by court-martial, exhibit (64) pertains.
- 3. All investigative endeavors have been completed; therefore, this investigation is closed as resolved.

#### STATUTES

- (1) ARTICLE 128 UCMJ ASSAULT: SIMPLE
- (2) ARTICLE 107 UCMJ SIGN FALSE DOCUMENT
- (3) ARTICLE 093 UCMJ UCMJ 93 (CRUELTY AND MALTREATMENT)
- (4) ARTICLE 134 UCMJ OBSTRUCT JUSTICE
- (5) ARTICLE 128 UCMJ ASSAULT: BY BATTERY

#### EXHIBIT(S) - ATTACHED

(64) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) RECORD OF COURT-MARTIAL CONVICTION/28DEC12

### DISTRIBUTION

NCISHQ: 11C12 FILE: (038-12) Pages 305 through 405 redacted for the following reasons:

-----

Enclosure (1) is referred to; Commanding Officer, Marine Corps Recruit Depot, 3700 Chosin Avenue, MCRD San Diego, CA 92140